

Report  
REPORT

OF THE

C 684.11  
QUE

# ROYAL COMMISSION

ON

## LUNATIC ASYLUMS

OF THE

PROVINCE OF QUEBEC



QUEBEC

—  
1888

**KCL INSTITUTE OF PSYCHIATRY  
LIBRARY**

**Crespigny Park, London SE5 8AF  
T: 0207-848-0204**

**email: [lib@iop.kcl.ac.uk](mailto:lib@iop.kcl.ac.uk)**

*Presented by Mr. Hack Tuke*

REPORT

OF THE

# ROYAL COMMISSION

ON

## LUNATIC ASYLUMS

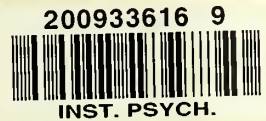
OF THE

PROVINCE OF QUEBEC



QUEBEC

1888







REPORT  
OF THE  
ROYAL COMMISSION ON LUNATIC ASYLUMS.

---

To the Honorable AUGUSTE RÉAL ANGERS,

Lieutenant-Governor of the

Province of Quebec.

On the 17th September, 1887, in conformity with the Statute, 32 Victoria, chapter 8, the undersigned were constituted a Royal Commission to enquire into :

1. The difficulties which had arisen in consequence of the enforcement of the Provincial Statute, 48 Victoria, chapter 34 ;

2. The real causes of these difficulties ;

3. The best means to be taken to put an end to such difficulties and to aid the Government in preparing a law which would guard the interests of all concerned. The general instructions given the Commission and the proclamation published in the *Quebec Official Gazette* rendered the study of the following subjects necessary.

1. In what way are the Lunatic Asylums of the Province of Quebec kept ?

2. Are these asylums as well kept as those of Ontario and the United States ?

---

3. In view of the price paid to the proprietors, for each patient are they maintained in a satisfactory condition ?

4. What reason is there for the differences which have arisen between the Government and the owners of the asylums ?

5. Does the law of 1885, exceed the rights which the Government acquired under the contracts entered into for the asylums ?

6. What is the opinion of the religious authorities respecting this law ?

7. Has the law of 1885 been duly observed ?

8. Is there any necessity or means of modifying this law in such manner as to make the system more effective and give fuller guarantees to the public, whilst at the same time respecting vested interests ?

These were the principal points which formed the basis of the study, of which the details and results are given in the present report and they shew the division adopted by us in treating this important question, the object of the investigation of the Commission.

Before going further, it may perhaps be as well to indicate the path the Commission thought proper to follow, in order to obtain all the information desirable and possible for it to procure.

The work naturally commenced by the study of all the official documents relating to the question, correspondence, special reports, reports of the proprietors of the asylums, reports of the inspectors of prisons and asylums, complaints made by the proprietors of the asylums against the working of the Act of 1885.

A special study was made of the difficulties met by the medical officers of the Government in the discharge of their duties. To come at the origin of the difficulties which have arisen between the proprietors of the asylums and the Government, the Commission carried their researches back to the year 1880, the period at which these difficulties began. The Commission, in order to complete and verify the information necessary to attain this end visited all the asylums in the Province, and the Commissioners are able to say that this important portion of their mission was discharged with all the attention, care and impartiality which the public, and the proprietors of the asylums had alike a right to expect at their hands. If the Commissioners have erred, they have done so in good faith. Throughout, they have been animated by a strong sense of the grave responsibility cast upon them, and they can safely say that in all that they have done, as well as in the conclusions

arrived at in the present report, they have been guided by the strictest sense of duty, and, if on the one hand they have been obliged to point out faults and defects in the method in which the asylums of the Province are conducted, it has on the other hand been a pleasure to them on every possible occasion to testify to the progress and improvement which came to their knowledge in the treatment of the patients and in their welfare.

The commission visited the following institutions :

1. The Quebec Lunatic Asylum commonly known as the Beauport Asylum ;
2. The Asylum known as St. Jean de Dieu at Longue Pointe, near Montreal ;
3. The Asylum of Saint Julien, for female idiots, in the parish of St. Ferdinand d'Halifax ;
4. The Asylum of St. Benoit Joseph, at Longue Pointe :
5. The Belmont Retreat, on the St. Foye road, a short distance from Quebec.

In all their visits, the Commission noted with the utmost care anything which might assist them in their mission ; the actual condition of these establishments, their working and administration, the method of treatment of patients, the medical service, &c. At the same time they were enabled to ascertain *de visu* the operation of the law of 1885, and see up to what point its operation had made itself felt in ameliorating the condition of the insane and increasing their comfort. By these visits, the Commissioners were enabled to judge whether our asylums suffice for the accommodation of the lunatic population of the province ; whether these establishments attain the end which the Government has in view in giving them the care of the insane. And the solution of these questions, the Commission trust will be clearly shewn in that portion of the present report which specially treats of them.

With the view of obtaining all the information possible,—the third phase of its work of inquiry—the Commission summoned all the parties interested, namely : all the proprietors of the asylums and gave them every facility required to shew the nature of their complaints, their pretensions and their objections to the application of the law. At this point of the enquiry, the Commission specially applied themselves to ascertaining and

establishing the origin or cause of the complaints which for some years past have attracted public attention.

After hearing the parties interested, the Commission made it their duty to hear the Government officials charged with the supervision of asylums in order to ascertain if there was any foundation for the accusations brought against the higher officials, or against the keepers employed by the proprietors of the Asylums, in order to establish the baselessness of these charges in the event of their being unfounded and the result of malice and calumny, and to render justice to all ; and in the contrary event to point out the reforms required.

In conclusion, the Commissioners having been instructed to propose such reforms as they might deem necessary, and to ascertain whether the asylums of the Province of Quebec were kept on as good a footing as those of Ontario and the United States, the Commission deemed it their duty to gain this information by making a personal examination of foreign institutions, and with this view visited the Asylums of Ontario as well as many in the United States, which had been recommended to them as model establishments.

The Commissioners trust that these preliminary observations will shew the method followed by them in accomplishing their very responsible mission, and the spirit which guided them in their enquiries as well in their search after facts, and in the recommendations made in the following pages.

---

## I

### THE ASYLUMS OF THE PROVINCE OF QUEBEC AND THEIR ACTUAL CONDITION.

There are five establishments for the treatment of the insane in the Province : the Quebec Asylum in the parish of Beauport, two miles from the town ; the St-Jean de Dieu Asylum at Longue Pointe, some miles east of Montreal ; the Saint Julien Asylum, at St-Ferdinand d'Halifax, in the county of Megantic ; the Belmont retreat on the St-Foye Road, two miles west of Quebec ; the St-Benoit Joseph Asylum, at Longue Pointe, in the neighbourhood of Montreal.



All these asylums are the property either of private individuals or of religious communities.

The St-Benoit Joseph Asylum, the property of the *Frères de la Charité*, and the Belmont retreat, the property of Dr. J. A. Mackay, are more especially meant for the treatment of alcoholic patients. These institutions are however also licensed to receive insane persons, that is to say : they are authorized by the Government to take in private patients, who pay for their own support, and even some who are paid for by the Province at so much a head, annually.

The Asylum at St-Ferdinand d'Halifax, owned and superintended by the Sisters of Charity is specially intended for female idiots, whose maintenance is paid for by the Government at the rate of eighty dollars a head, annually.

The St-Jean de Dieu Asylum, the property of the Sisters of Providence, and that at Quebec which belongs to the heirs of Doctors Jean Landry and Francis Roy, take in lunatics of every class. These are maintained for a fixed rate per head paid by the Government under contracts to that effect.

*Inmates of the Asylums.*—In 1887, the total number of patients in these various establishments was 2,201, 1084 men and 1,117 women. These were distributed as follows :

	Men	Women	Total.
Beauport Asylum.....	468	425	893
St-Jean de Dieu.....	578	606	1184
St-Ferdinand d'Halifax.....	.....	84	84
St-Benoit Joseph.....	24	.....	24
Belmont Retreat.....	14	2	16
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total.....	1084	1117	2201

Taking as the basis of calculation, the population as given in the census of 1881, it is shewn that there was in 1887 in the Province of Quebec, one lunatic in every 617 inhabitants. In Ontario, on the same calculation there was in the same year one for every 613 inhabitants. In the United States the proportion was one in every 545 inhabitants.

The movement of the population of the asylums or rather of the two principal lunatic asylums of the Province of Quebec, those of Beauport and St-Jean de Dieu is shewn in the following tables for the fifteen years between the 1st January 1873 and the 31st December 1888, and that of St Jean d'Iberville long since abolished, for the eight years from 1867 to 1875.

QUEBEC ASYLUM.

Year.	Inmates on the 1st January		Admitted		Discharged		Died		Inmates on the 31st Decem.		Total
	Men	Women	Men	Women	Men	Women	Men	Women	Men	Women	
1873	428	438	110	104	79	49	44	36	415	457	872
74	415	457	105	94	66	100	36	34	418	417	835
75	418	417	93	83	40	34	38	48	433	418	851
76	433	418	81	71	34	15	38	22	442	452	894
77	442	452	93	65	33	46	26	18	476	453	929
78	476	453	81	74	31	22	42	24	484	481	965
79	484	481	73	50	50	33	32	37	475	461	936
1880	475	461	70	60	23	22	32	24	490	475	965
81	490	475	49	29	32	18	34	32	473	454	927
82	473	454	57	38	22	13	42	36	466	443	909
83	466	443	68	38	41	22	26	25	467	434	901
84	467	434	74	43	29	12	40	26	472	439	911
85	472	439	71	51	34	25	46	26	463	439	902
86	463	439	69	42	46	29	23	28	463	424	887
87	463	424	65	40	44	18	26	22	458	424	882





## SAINT-JEAN D'IBERVILLE ASYLUM

Year	Inmates on the 1st January		Admitted		Discharged		Died		Inmates the on 31st December		Total
	Men	Women	Men	Women	Men	Women	Men	Women	Men	Women	
1867	39	43	5	1	4	2	3	3	37	39	76
68	a 37	39	9	7	1	3	4	5	41	38	79
69	b 41	38	7	4	7	4	2	—	39	38	77
1870	39	38	15	6	7	3	7	3	40	38	78
71	c 40	38	16	8	10	3	3	5	43	38	81
72	43	38	10	8	5	2	4	4	43	38	81
73	43	38	20	13	22	28	4	4	37	19	56
74	37	19	36	22	22	10	6	3	45	28	73
75	d 45	28	4	4	7	4	—	3	42	38	80

---

Statistics of the cures effected in the Asylums of the Province of Quebec and the Asylums of the other Provinces of Canada as well as in certain foreign countries, statistics of deaths, and cost of the maintenance of the patients shew the following results.

BEAUPORT ASYLUM

—  
*Cures*

Year.

- 1882-83—Admissions for the year, 94 ; cured, 28 ; average, 29.78 p. c.  
1882-83—Number treated, 1016 ; cured, 28 ; average, 2.75 p. c.  
1883-84—Admissions for the year, 111 ; cured, 31 ; average, 27.92 p. c.  
1883-84—Number treated, 1015 ; cured, 31 ; average, 3.05 p. c.  
1884-85—Admissions for the year, 0 ; cured, 27 ; average, 23.88 p. c.  
1884-85—Number treated, 1019 ; cured, 27 ; average, 2.64 p. c.  
1885-86—Admissions for the year, 123 ; cured, 40 ; average, 32.52 p. c.  
1885-86—Number treated, 1023 ; cured, 40 ; average, 3.91 p. c.

*Deaths*

- 1882-83—Admissions for the year, 94 ; died, 65 ; average, 69.14 p. c.  
1882-83—Treated, 1016 ; died, 65 ; average, 6.39 p. c.  
1883-84—Admissions for the year, 111 ; died, 62 ; average, 55.84 p. c.  
1883-84—Treated, 1015 ; died, 62 ; average, 6.10 p. c.  
1884-85—Admissions for the year, 113 ; died, 66 ; average, 58.40 p. c.  
1884-85—Treated, 3019 ; died, 66 ; average, 6.47 p. c.  
1885-86—Admissions for the year, 123 ; died, 53 ; average, 43.17 p. c.  
1885-86—Treated, 1023 ; died, 53 ; average, 5.18 p. c.
-

## ST-JEAN DE DIEU, LONGUE-POINTE ASYLUM

---

Cures

## Year

1886—Admissions for the year, — ; cures — ; average, 32 p. c.

---

## ONTARIO ASYLUMS

## TORONTO

---

Cures

## Year

1882-83—Admissions for the year, 162 ; cured, 65 ; average 40 p. c.  
 1882-83—Number treated, 863 ; cured, 65 ; average, 7.55 p. c.  
 1883-84—Admissions for the year, 143 ; cured, 49 ; average, 34.26 p. c.  
 1883-84—Number treated, 846 ; cured, 49 ; average, 5.79 p. c.  
 1884-85—Admissions for the year, 116 ; cured, 54 ; average, 46.5 p. c.  
 1884-85—Number treated, 819 ; cured, 54 ; average, 6.59 p. c.  
 1885-86—Admissions for the year, 137 ; cured, 37 ; average, 27 p. c.  
 1885-86—Number treated, 831 ; cured, 37 ; average, 4.45 p. c.

---

Deaths

1882-83—Admissions for the year, 162 ; died, 39 ; average, 24.07 p. c.  
 1882-83—Treated, 863 ; died, 39 ; average, 4.50 p. c.  
 1883-84—Admission for the year, 143 ; died, 52 ; average, 36.36 p. c.  
 1883-84—Number treated, 846 ; died, 52 ; average, 52 ; 6.1 p. c.  
 1884-85—Admissions for the year, 116 ; died, 35 ; average, 30.17 p. c.  
 1884-85—Number treated, 819 ; died, 35 ; average, 4.2 p. c.  
 1885-86—Admissions for the year, 137 ; died, 41 ; average 29.93 p. c.  
 1885-86—Number treated, 831 ; died, 41 ; average, 4.92 p. c.

## LONDON

*Cures.*

## Year.

- 1882-83—Admitted during the year, 145 ; cured, 44 ; average, 30.34 p. c.  
 1882-83—Number treated, 1051 ; cured, 44 ; average, 4.18 p. c.  
 1883-84—Admitted during the year, 132 ; cured, 39 ; average, 29.39 d. c.  
 1883-84—Number treated, 1027 ; cured, 39 ; average, 3.79 p. c.  
 1884-85—Admitted during the year, 124 ; cured, 45 ; average, 36.29 p. c.  
 1884-85—Number treated, 1031 ; cured, 45 ; average, 4.36 p. c.  
 1885-86—Admitted during the year, 110 ; cured, 39 ; average, 35.45 p. c.  
 1885-86—Number treated, 1018 ; cured, 39 ; average, 3.83 p. c.

*Deaths*

- 1882-83—Admitted during the year, 145 ; died, 55 ; average, 36.55 p. c.  
 1882-83—Number treated, 1051 ; died, 55 ; average, 5.23 p. c.  
 1883-84—Admitted during the year, 132 ; died, 50 ; average, 37.87 p. c.  
 1883-84—Number treated, 1027 ; died, 50 ; average, 4.87 p. c.  
 1884-85—Admitted during the year, 124 ; died, 44 ; average, 35.16 p. c.  
 1884-85—Number treated, 1031 ; died, 44 ; average, 4.26 p. c.  
 1885-86—Admitted during the year, 110 ; died, 39 ; average, 35.45 p. c.  
 1885-86—Number treated, 1018 ; died, 39 ; average, 3.83 p. c.

## HAMILTON

*Cures.*

## Year

- 1882-83—Admitted during the year, 173 ; cured, 40 ; average, 23.17 p. c.  
 1882-83—Number treated, 637 ; cured, 40 ; average, 6.27 p. c.  
 1883-84—Admitted during the year, 109 ; cured, 53 ; average, 48.68 p. c.  
 1883-84—Number treated, 656 ; cured, 53 ; average, 8 p. c.  
 1884-85—Admitted during the year, 162 ; cured, 61 ; average, 37.6 p. c.  
 1884-85—Number treated, 723 ; cured, 61 ; average, 8.42 p. c.  
 1885-86—Admitted during the year, 164 ; cured, 42 ; average, 27.63 p. c.  
 1885-86—Number treated, 763 ; cured, 42 ; average, 5.5 p. c.



*Deaths*

- 1882-83—Admitted during the year, 173 ; died, 32 ; average, 18.49 p. c.  
 1882-83—Number treated, 637 ; died, 32 ; average, 5 p. c.  
 1883-84—Admitted during the year, 109 ; died, 27 ; average, 24.77 p. c.  
 1883-84—Number treated, 656 ; died, 27 ; average, 4.43 p. c.  
 1884-85—Admitted during the year, 162 ; died, 50 ; average, 30.86 p. c.  
 1884-85—Number treated, 723 ; died, 50 ; average, 6.9 p. c.  
 1885-86—Admitted during the year, 164 ; died, 35 ; average, 21.4 p. c.  
 1885-86—Number treated, 763 ; died, 35 ; average, 4.57 p. c.

## KINGSTON

*Cures*

## Year

- 1882-83—Admitted during the year, 94 ; cured, 25 ; average, 26.58 p. c.  
 1882-83—Number treated, 551 ; cured, 25 ; average, 4.70 p. c.  
 1883-84—Admitted during the year, 132 ; cured, 37 ; average, 30.32 p. c.  
 1883-84—Number treated, 581 ; cured, 37 ; average, 6.36 p. c.  
 1884-85—Admitted during the year, 61 ; cured, 29 ; average, 47.54 p. c.  
 1884-85—Number treated, 561 ; cured, 29 ; average, 5.16 p. c.  
 1885-86—Admitted during the year, 110 ; cured, 39 ; average, 35.45 p. c.  
 1885-86—Number treated, 1018 ; cured, 39 ; average, 3.83 p. c.

*Deaths*

- 1882-83—Admitted during the year, 94 ; died, 37 ; average, 39.36 p. c.  
 1882-83—Number treated, 531 ; died, 37 ; average, 6.96 p. c.  
 1883-84—Admitted during the year, 132 ; died, 25 ; average, 18.93 p. c.  
 1883-84—Number treated, 581 ; died, 25 ; average, 4.16 p. c.  
 1884-85—Admitted during the year, 61 ; died, 17 ; average, 27.86 p. c.  
 1884-85—Number treated, 561 ; died, 17 ; average, 3.03 p. c.  
 1885-86—Admitted during the year, 110 ; died, 39 ; average, 35.45 p. c.  
 1885-86—Number treated, 1018 ; died, 39 ; average, 3.83 p. c.



---

NOVA SCOTIA HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE

---

*Cures*

## Year

- 1883—Admitted during the year, 96 ; cured, 52 ; average, 54 p. c.  
 1883—Number treated, 395 ; cured, 52 ; average, 13.16 p. c.  
 1884—Admitted during the year, 86 ; cured, 49 ; average, 56.9 p. c.  
 1884—Number treated, 486 ; cured, 49 ; average, 16 p. c.  
 1885—Admitted during the year, 112 ; cured, 47 ; average, 41.9 p. c.  
 1885—Number treated, 496 ; cured, 47 ; average, 9.47 p. c.  
 1886—Admitted during the year, 114 ; cured, 54 ; average, 47.3 p. c.  
 1886—Number treated, 533 ; cured, 54 ; average, 10.11 p. c.

*Deaths*

- 1883—Admitted during the year, 96 ; died, 16 ; average, 16.66 p. c.  
 1883—Number treated, 395 ; died, 16 ; average, 4.56 p. c.  
 1884—Admitted during the year, 86 ; died, 17 ; average, 19.75 p. c.  
 1884—Number treated, 486 ; died, 17 ; average, 3.49 p. c.  
 1885—Admitted during the year, 112 ; died, 23 ; average, 20.53 p. c.  
 1885—Number treated, 496 ; died, 23 ; average, 4.63 p. c.  
 1886—Admitted during the year, 114 ; died, 30 ; average, 26.31 p. c.  
 1886—Number treated, 533 ; died, 30 ; average, 5.62 p. c.

---

COST OF MAINTENANCE OF THE INSANE

Nova Scotia—Provincial Hospital for insane, at Dartmouth, *per capita* yearly  
 \$126.04.

Prince Edward Island—Charlottetown Provincial Hospital, *per capita* yearly  
 \$107.54.

*Per capita* weekly, \$2.03.

New-Brunswick—St. John Provincial Asylum, *per capita* yearly, \$121.75.  
*Per capita* weekly, \$2.29.

---

Ontario—Toronto—annually (1886) \$124.90

*Per capita* weekly, \$2.40.

London—annually (1886) \$123.77

London—weekly (1886) \$2.39

Kingston—annually (1886) \$124.40

Kingston—weekly (1886) \$2.38

Hamilton—annually (1886) \$131.31

Hamilton—weekly (1886) \$2.52

Orillia—annually (1886) \$131.38

Average for the Toronto Asylums by the year (1886) \$127.15

Average by the week (1886) \$2.44

In 1885, the general average for the year was \$123 96

In 1885, the general weekly average was \$2.38

---

#### UNITED STATES

Buffalo .....	Weekly, per head.....	\$4.94
Washington, St. Elizabeth .....	“ “ .....	4.38
Utica.....	“ “ .....	4.06
Worcester .....	“ “ .....	3.55
Blackwell's Island.....	“ “ .....	1.71
Michigan, Kalamazoo.....	“ “ .....	4.32
Michigan, Pontiac.....	“ “ .....	3.97
Missouri, St. Louis County Asylum.....	“ “ .....	3.55
Brooklyn King's County Hospital.....	“ “ .....	2.03
Northampton, Massachusetts.....	“ “ .....	3.53

---

#### EUROPE

Belgium, Ghent, Guislain Asylum.....	Weekly, per head...\$1.34 to \$1.71
Belgium, Tournay.....	“ “ ... 2.03

## GENERAL AVERAGE OF ASYLUMS ABROAD.

UNITED STATES	PERCENTAGE OF CURES IN		PERCENTAGE OF DEATHS IN	
	Admission	No. of persons treated	Admission	No. of persons treated
Utica .....	27.32	13.		
Auburn .....	37.			2.43
Blackwell's Island. ....	31.37			6.07
Buffalo .....	20.14			3.72
Bloomington .....	36.16			7.
Athens, Ohio. ....	47.47			9.06
Columbus, Ohio. ....	48.33			5.31
Burn-Bras Asylum, Pen- sylvania .....	40.			
Norristown .....	32.			8.
Philadelphia (State) .....	45.			13.
Southern State hospital for insane, Illinois. ....	41.46	17.03		3.29
Concord, New - Hamps- hire .....	37.			7.03
Baltimore .....	32.31			8.79
McLean Asylum, Massa- chusetts .....	30.48			3.37
Washington .....	36.08			8.61
Tuskaloosa, Alabama. ....	49.57			5.43
Middletown, Connec- ticut .....	49.53			7.32
NEW BURN SWICK				
St John Asylum .....	39.04			10.44
PRINCE EDWARDS ISLAND				
Charlottetown .....	52.			8.02
BELGIUM				
Guislain Asylum, Ghent	39.70	4.90	44.11	9.44

The cost of the maintenance of the insane in the different asylums of the Province, namely the sums paid to the institutions by the Government is as follows for the years given :

<i>Beauport Asylum</i> .....	1883	\$144,060 42	
	1884	118,293 11	
	1885	126,886 16	
	1886	124,464 87	
	1887	134,705 93	
		<hr/>	\$648,410 49
<i>Saint Jean de Dieu Asylum</i> .....	1883	\$ 84,074 72	
	1884	106,276 78	
	1885	98,382 65	
	1886	100,401 47	
	1887	104,476 81	
		<hr/>	493,612 43
<i>St Ferdinand d'Halifax Asylum</i> ....	1883	\$3,864 86	
	1884	2,800 63	
	1885	2,076 11	
	1886	4,599 08	
	1887	3,585 50	
		<hr/>	16,926 18
			<hr/>
			\$1,158,949 10

Besides these amounts paid directly for the support of the patients, the Government has paid other general expenses and the conveyance of the patients. These expenses have been during the last four years :

1884.....	\$119 48	
1885.....	155 08	
1886.....	534 58	
1887.....	231 76	
	<hr/>	\$1,050 90

which brings the total amount expended by the country for the care and maintenance of the insane to \$1,160,000.

Deducting from the total number of insane persons now confined in the asylums, 159 private patients who pay for their own support, there are 2,048 at the cost of the Government, which gives an average charge per head of \$111.40 annually. The cost of maintenance in each asylum is

arranged by contract between the Government and the proprietors, and is as follows :

Beauport Asylum.....	\$132.00 a year.
St-Jean de Dieu Asylum.....	100.00 “
St-Ferdinand d’Halifax Asylum.....	80.00 “
Belmont Retreat.....	122.00 “

It might be as well to mention here that in this sum of \$1,160,000, given above as being the total expense incurred and paid by the Government for the care of the insane, is included, over and above the costs of the maintenance of the patients, the costs of the Government physicians to whom the over-seeing of these institutions is committed. Up to 1885, there were only two, Dr. Arthur Vallée, for Beauport Asylum, with a salary of \$800, and Dr. Howard for St-Jean de Dieu, with a salary of \$1,600. Since 1885, under the law relating to Asylums passed in that year, the expenses of the medical staff attached to the Asylums, and their salaries have been considerably increased, as can be seen by the following table which shews the names of and the salaries paid to each of the Government physicians, charged with the superintendence of the three principal Asylums.

*Beauport Asylum.*

Dr. Arthur Vallée, superintendent.....	\$1,600.00 per annum.
Dr. Bélanger, house physician.....	1,500.00 “
Dr. Marois, assistant house physician.....	1,200.00 “
	<hr/>
	\$4,300.00

*St-Jean de Dieu Asylum.*

Dr. Howard, superintendent.....	\$1,600.00 per annum.
Dr. Perrault, house physician.....	1,500.00 “
Dr. Duquet, assistant house physician.....	1,200.00 “
	<hr/>
	\$4,300.00



---



---

*Asylum at St-Ferdinand.*

Dr. L. M. A. Noël..... \$ 300.00 per annum.

As is shewn by this table, the salaries of the medical officers of the asylums amount to \$8,900 a year, which brings up to \$6,800 annually the extra expenses incurred by the Province for the medical boards named under the law of 1885. These boards have been unable to exercise any of their functions, excepting those relating to the admission and discharge of patients.

---

## II

### VISITS TO THE ASYLUMS.

After having obtained all the information they could from the official documents, submitted to it, the Commission visited the asylums commencing with the oldest of the institutions.

#### BEAUPORT ASYLUM

The Commission visited this establishment the 20th October, 1887, and were received by the proprietors with great courtesy.

The Quebec Asylum, generally known as the Beauport Asylum, is situated near the St Lawrence, on the "*chemin de la Canardière*" about two miles and a half from the town. The site is magnificent and its picturesqueness is increased by the many improvements which have been made in the grounds. The farm on which the buildings have been erected contains about two hundred superficial acres. The two large buildings in which the patients are confined, are surrounded by lawns, flower beds and fine old trees, affording a most agreeable and attractive scene. From this point of view it would be difficult to find an institution superior to Beauport.

Before going into details, it might be as well to give a short sketch of this establishment, the oldest in the Province.

Up to 1845, the insane were confined in houses of refuge or in hospitals where no treatment of a nature to cure mental diseases was given. As the number of these unhappy persons rapidly increased some charitable people conceived the idea of founding a separate institution for the treatment of the insane.



Lord Metcalfe, then Governor General of Canada, took an interest in the project and promised Government aid to such persons, as would undertake to carry it out. Three physicians, Doctors Douglas, Fremont and Morrin formed a partnership to carry out the undertaking and to ensure it the benefit of the promised Government aid. The 10th September, 1845, they bought, for this purpose, the ancient manor house of Robert Giffard's Seigniory, on the banks of the little River Beauport, and turned it into an hospital for the insane. This building was capable of accommodating about one hundred and twenty patients, over and above the keepers and other employees of the establishment.

This becoming insufficient, the proprietors of the Asylum, some years later, bought the property of Judge de Bonn and built on it, in 1850, the main building of the present asylum for women. They added two wings in 1863, and the following year built the asylum for men, who up to then had been housed, apart from, but in the same building as the women.

The report of Mr. Cousin, and the accompanying plan shew the complete establishment as it now exists.

This is the report :

Quebec, 31st May, 1887.

To the President of the Royal Commission  
on Lunatic Asylums in the Province of Quebec.

SIR,

In accordance with the instructions which I received from your Commission and which are as follows :

1. To make a general plan of the establishment ;
2. To give the total superficies of the ground occupied by the Asylum ;
3. To give the superficial space occupied as flower and kitchen gardens ;
4. To give the superficies of the land under full cultivation ;
5. Divisions, dimensions and height, cubic space, &c., of all the rooms in the buildings ;
6. System of ventilation, exposure to cold ;
7. Number of patients in each room or ward ;
8. Number of persons in the Asylum—private patients, public patients—men, women and children, 17th May, 1888 ;

I went to the Beauport Asylum on the 17th May last to make the plan of the ground and buildings occupied by the proprietors of this institution, and I have the honor to submit to you the plans hereto annexed and the following report :

#### PLANS

- N° 1 General plan of the property and of the land under cultivation ;
- N° 2 Plan of the ground-floor (women's department) ;
- N° 3       "       first story       "       "       ;
- N° 4       "       second "       "       "       ;
- N° 5       "       third "       and attics (women's department);
- N° 6 Attics and upper stories of pavilions       "       "       ;
- N° 7 Plan of the basement and ground floor (men's section)
- N° 8 Plan of first and second stories.

---

#### GENERAL PLAN N° 1

The grounds belonging to the Beauport Asylum contain about 175 *arpents* in superficies, more or less. The portion rented from Dr Landry by the proprietors of the Asylum contains about 95 superficial *arpents*. The buildings and their dependencies about 20 *arpents*. The residences of Dr. Larue and the house-physician about 10 *arpents*; seven *arpents* and a half are under cultivation as kitchen garden, and partly as a flower garden. There is a small greenhouse on the premises. The remainder, 233 *arpents*, is used for ordinary cultivation.

Apart from the asylum, men's department and women's department, there are certain dependencies which should be mentioned : a stone building roofed with galvanized iron, fifty feet by forty one with a high pressure engine, of ten horse power, with four large boilers, from Messrs Carrier & Lainé, of Levis, also two suction and force pumps.

The steam comes from the establishments of Dr. Landry and Dr. Larue, who have special apparatus for this purpose, to the buildings inhabited by the male and female patients. Three tunnels have been constructed for the transmission of water, gas and steam.

---

1. A tunnel of from 6 x 6 feet high, 260 feet in length, brings steam to the men's asylum by a pipe measuring four inches, water by a pipe measuring two inches, one for the building, one for the kitchen, and a pipe for gas.

2. A tunnel of the same size 6 x 6, leading to the laundry, 48 feet long, in which there is a horizontal shaft which puts in motion the different washing machines. There are also a steam pipe of  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches, a water pipe of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches and a gas pipe.

3. A tunnel of the same size, 23 feet in length, leads to the women's department, and contains a steam pipe, 4 inches, a water pipe  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches and a gas pipe.

The suction and force pumps take water from a brook about fifty feet from the building, and distribute it through the different buildings, and by special pipes to the houses of Mr Landry (villa Mastai) and Dr. Larue.

The sewers of all the buildings, discharge at about 150 feet below where the water furnished for the establishment is taken.

When there is an epidemic or malignant fevers, a cottage marked A on plan No 1 is made into a lazarette.

There is a building of 50 by 80 feet for making gas and for the various workshops, and for the working men required. In addition to this is a wooden building containing a steam pump (Clapp & Jones, N. Y.) in case of fire, with hose (about 980 feet), reels and everything wanted in case of fire. The servants are formed into a fire-corps, who are from time to time drilled in its use.

The barn and the store for the provisions are built in stone and thoroughly adapted to their purpose. The bridges over the brook are lightly built but solid. On the brook, near the river, is a draw-bridge, which allows schooners to discharge the cargoes consigned to the asylum into the outhouses and barns.

---

---

---

DIVISIONS, DIMENSIONS

The two chief buildings, composing the asylum for lunatics are divided into sections, as shewn in the plans by different colours. The asylum for women is divided into 19 sections, that for the men into 11.

All the wards are numbered by sections. Their dimensions, length height, breadth and cubic space being stated in the plan.

---

## VENTILATION

It would be impossible to say that there is any system of ventilation. Mr. Vincelette, the warden of the institution, states that a considerable sum has been expended for a so called system of ventilation made on the plans of l'abbé Audet, of Sillery, but which does not work at all. The only possible ventilation is by the windows which are sufficiently numerous in each room.

In the women's department, there are some old chimneys which have been levelled, under the roof. There are no chimney shafts above the roof. Some ventilators on the level of the floor are supposed to work in the old chimneys. There are also wooden boxes, nine inches by nine, (Audet system) in the different stories marked on the plan thus -- about nine inches from the floor, and in the mouth of which wire gauze has been placed for what reason I am unaware. I lighted matches and burnt paper. The flame or the smoke quietly went up outside the conduit as if I had been in the middle of the room. Were these ventilators in proper working order they would absorb the fresh air instead of the vitiated atmosphere in the upper part of the wards. There are no apertures for introducing cold air in either of the establishments. In the attics and some other rooms in the different stories, (women's department) there are small ventilators in the ceilings, four inches in diameter which go into the false roof which is not ventilated in any way.

In the mens asylum, there are eight ventilators, Audet system, and in some of the dormitories at a height of from 7 to 8 feet, ventilating openings 3 inches by 4 which form part of some system of ventilation unknown, and which the sub-warden, Mr. Talbot, and the keepers say has never worked. There are some ventilators going into the chimneys and placed on a level with the flooring which are fairly good. These go into the chimneys which

are heated—the tailor's shop, the cook's lodgings and the bakery. The only ventilation in the two buildings is through the windows which are English sash windows. The double windows are in one piece, each one has a ventilator 12 inches by 14.

The windows are of the following dimensions :

*Asylum for women.*

Ground floor.....	6'.0" x 3'.6"
First story.....	6'.0" x 3'.6"
Second story.....	6'.0" x 3'.6"
Attic windows.....	5'.0" x 3'.6"

*Asylum for men.*

Basement.....	4'.0" x 3'.6"
Ground floor.....	6'.0" x 3'.6"
First story.....	6'.0" x 3'.6"
Second story.....	5'.2" x 3'.6"
Infirmary.....	5'.2" x 3'.6"

NUMBER OF PATIENTS, 17TH MAY, 1888

The number of patients is mentioned in detail in the table accompanying this report. The number of patients occupying each ward is given on the plans. On the 17th May, 1888, the patients were distributed as follows :

*Men's Asylum.*

			Patients	Keepers
Ground floor.....	Section No. 2	42	.....	1
“ .....	“ 4	58	.....	2
“ .....	“ 9	63	.....	2
1st story.....	“ 1	70	.....	3
“ .....	“ 3	30	.....	2
“ .....	“ 6	66	.....	2
2nd story.....	“ 5	53	.....	2
“ .....	“ 10	18	.....	2
“ .....	“ 7	29	.....	2
“ .....	“ 8	29	.....	2
Total.....		458	.....	20



*Women's Asylum.*

			Patients	Keepers
Ground floor....	Section No. 1		24	2
“ .....	“ 3		24	2
“ .....	“ 4		21	2
“ .....	“ 2		35	2
1st story.....	“ 8		40	2
“ .....	“ 10		18	2
“ .....	“ 7		40	2
“ .....	“ 9		23	2
2nd story.....	“ 5		25	2
“ .....	“ 11		49	2
“ .....	“ 13		24	2
“ .....	“ 12		37	3
“ .....	“ 14		26	2
Attics .....	“ 6		40	3
Total.....			426	30
There were.....	458 men (of whom 10 were children)			
“ .....	426 women.			
Total.....			884	

Amongst this number there are one male and two female private patients. The rest are all Government patients.

The number of keepers on duty is fifty.

## REMARKS

In the two principal buildings for men and for women each section is separated from the other by iron barred doors, with fire proof doors in each wing and tower. The stairs leading from story to story are closed by wooden barred doors.

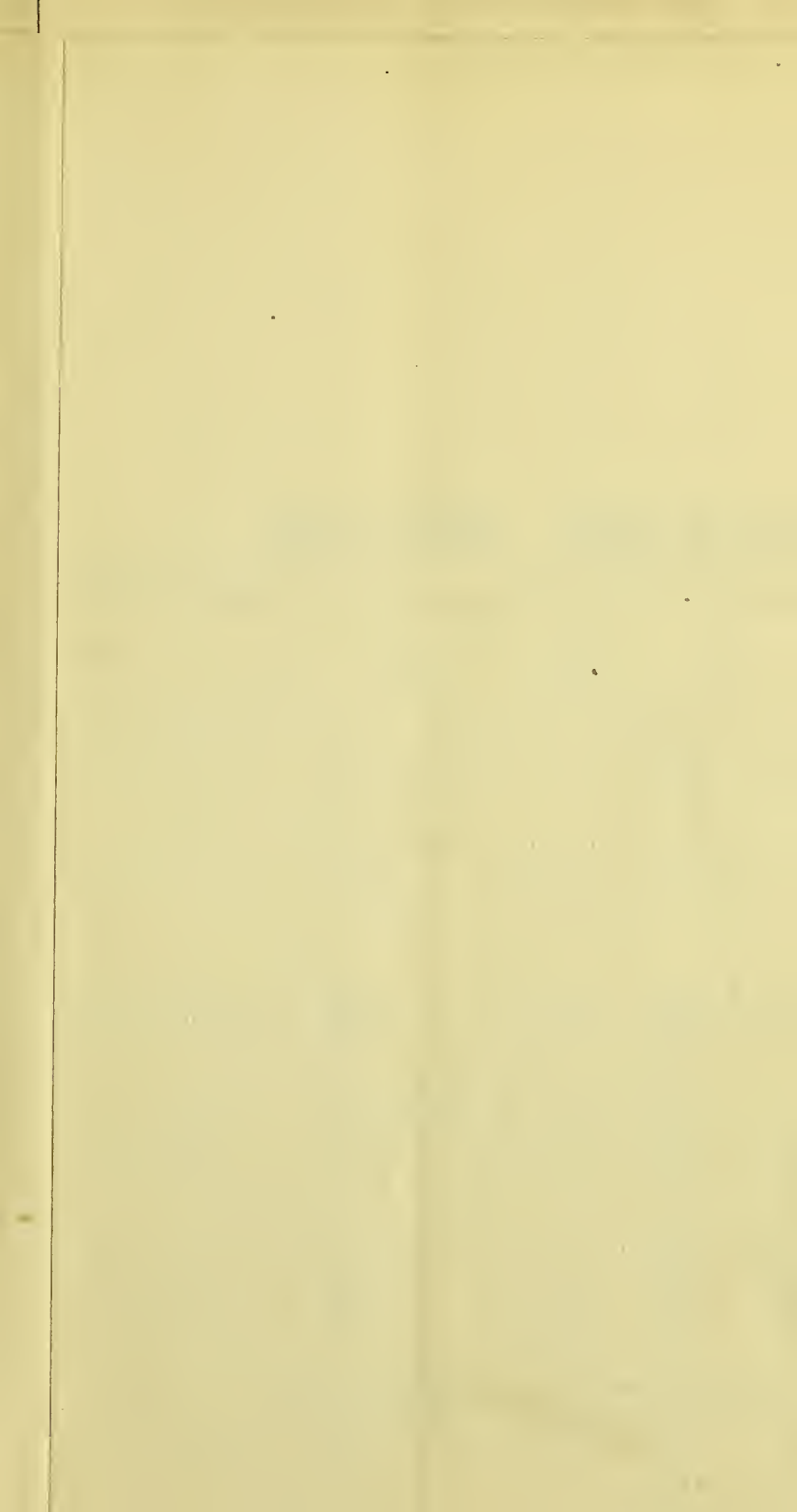
The lower panels of all the wooden doors in the wards are perforated with holes  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch in diameter.

I have annexed to this report tables, showing section by section and story by story, the name and use to which each ward is put, together with their dimensions, number of openings, ventilators, &c.

The whole humbly submitted

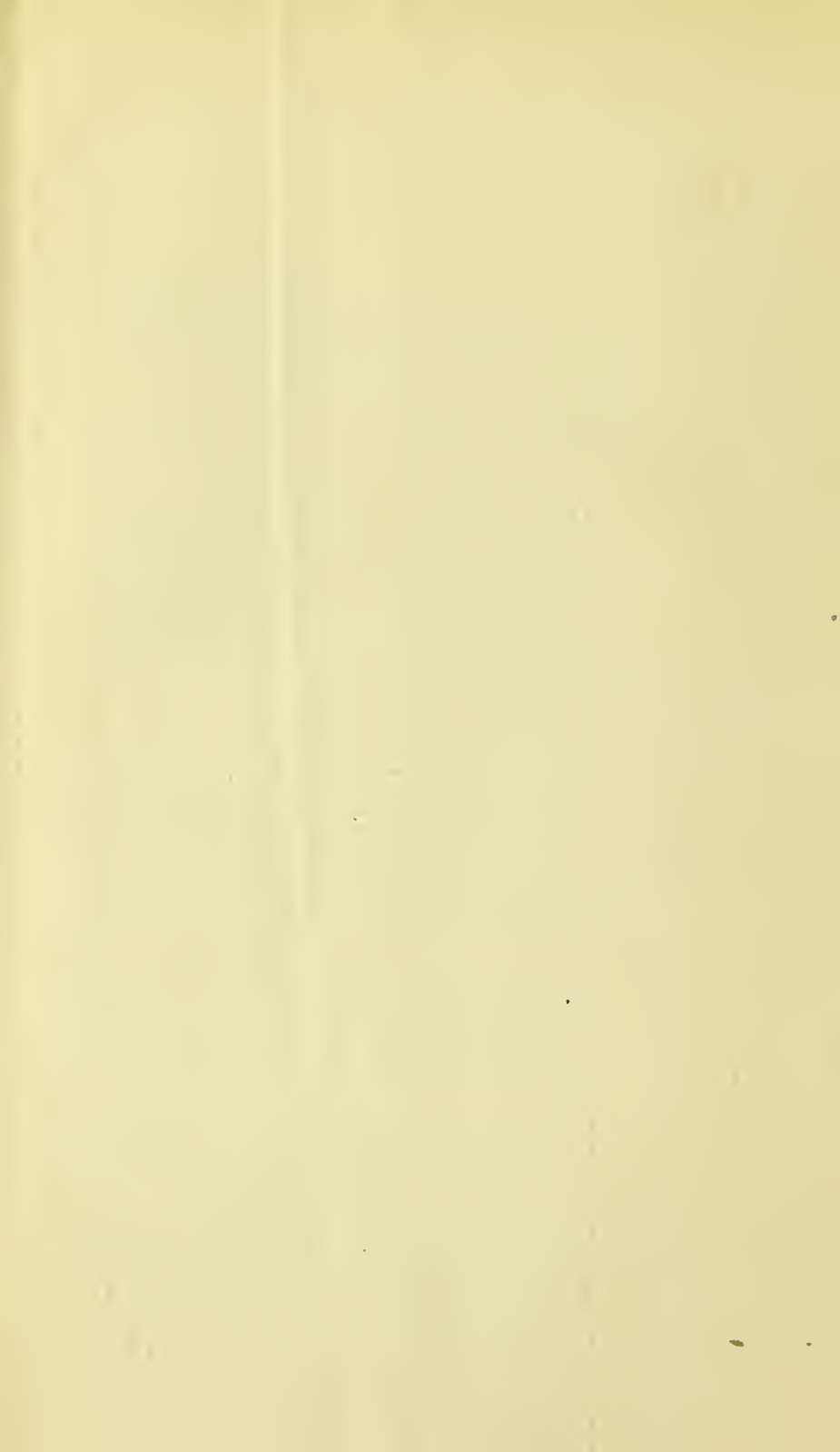
P. COUSIN,  
Architect and Civil Engineer











*Registers.*—The Commission commenced by visiting the women's hospital where in the main building, the officers, the dispensary, the warden's and the house physician's apartments are situated. The Commissioners examined the Registers of the Asylum. The Registers are made up as follows :

1. A register in which are entered the names of the patients on their admission ;
2. A register of the deaths ;
3. A register of the patients discharged ;
4. A journal of the state of the health of the patients and remarks upon their illness from day to day.

*Staff.*—There are in this institution three proprietors, the resident physician, the warden, a lady superintendent, with two assistants and one chief keeper at the men's asylum, who lives in the asylum.

#### WOMEN'S HOSPITAL.

This is a handsome building outside. The chief portions occupied by the patients are the dormitories, refectory, cells, the Protestant and Catholic chapels and the infirmary.

There are many defects in this latter. There are in it a number of patients, who, although they only are temporarily ill, remain in it all the time. Both the light and the ventilation are defective.

All the wards, with the exception of Nos. 12 and 14, which are simply deplorable, are fairly well kept. These wards (12 and 14) are in the top story, and you can touch the roof with your hand. The patients can scarcely be said to be housed in these two rooms. They are simply in pens.

The dormitories reserved for the better class of patients are in a satisfactory condition and kept clean. The mattresses are of straw. There is much left to be wished for in the cells, especially in those of the uncleanly patients. The bedsteads are wood or iron. Many of the dormitories are overcrowded and there is not sufficient space in them to ensure the comfort of the patients.

*Baths and Privies.*—These are badly kept and in general dirty. The patients stay there an unnecessarily long time. This is bad from every point of view.



*Refectories.*—The ordinary refectories (see plan) are large, airy and well lighted. Spoons to eat with are alone given to the patients and many of them eat with their fingers. The dishes, cups, bowls, &c., are of tin.

Much inconvenience arises from the patients not being allowed sufficient time in which to take their meals. The slightest degree of inattention on the part of the keepers necessarily causes suffering to the patients.

*Food.*—What is worse is that the ordinary food is indifferent in quality and lacking in quantity and not sufficiently varied.

*Clothing.*—The clothes of the female patients are pretty good as a rule. In certain wards, however, there is much to be desired under this head.

*Cells.*—The cells are too numerous, and are back to back. They have no windows to light them directly. They are lighted from the corridors by small openings made in the doors themselves or from above. Both the light and the ventilation are insufficient.

*Overcrowding.*—All the wards are overcrowded, and the curable and incurable patients mixed up together, also with the patients suffering from chronic mania, those affected with *dementia* and other similar diseases

This overcrowding and mixing up of the patients are serious obstacles in the way of curing those susceptible of cure.

*Restraint.*—During their visit, the Commissioners saw many patients under means of restraint, and this restraint appeared to be in excessive use.

## MEN'S HOSPITAL

This hospital is completely separated by about two hundred feet from that of the women. The care of this part of the establishment is confided to a resident chief-keeper.

*Infirmary.*—This is larger, better lighted and ventilated than that for the women. It is clean and fairly well kept; but, as in the one for the women, it is not exclusively reserved for those suffering from temporary illness. At the time of the Commissioners' visit, there were eighteen out of the twenty patients there who should have been in the ordinary wards.

*Dormitories and Beds.*—The same remarks made respecting the women's hospital apply here.

---

*Baths and Privies*—These are badly kept, without ventilation and exhale an infectious smell. As in the women's hospital, the patients remain in them too long.

*Refectories*—The staircase leading to the refectories which are in the basement is defective. The air is damp and cold in these rooms. There are two large refectories, in one of which tables are laid for one hundred and fifty, in the other for one hundred and sixty patients. The tables have a poor appearance, all the vessels are in tin and the patients are only allowed a spoon to eat with.

The hygienic condition of these two rooms is absolutely bad. They are low, damp, badly lighted and ventilated. The walls have only a coating of mortar on them. No. 2 is lighted, on one side only, by cellar-lights.

Besides these two large refectories, there is a small dining room in the infirmary for the idiot children, and one for each corridor of cells.

*Food*—Here, as in the womens hospital, the time allowed for meals is too short. The food is deficient both in quality and quantity and not sufficiently varied.

*The wards*—No. 9 is occupied by five dormitories, one with fifteen beds. The dormitories are overcrowded, as indeed are all the rooms in the men's hospital. There is only one small room for the amusement of the quiet and convalescent patients. When the Commissioners paid their visit, room No. 3, occupied by the violent lunatics, was in a most sad condition. The patients were greatly excited and were dirty, badly clothed and in a most pitiable state. During the day these unhappy creatures have only a narrow corridor to remain in. Their cells are badly aired, without light and present a lamentable appearance.

No. 8 is occupied by violent and furious lunatics. The cells here are as dirty, as badly aired and no better lighted than those in No. 3. In this last room, the Commissioners saw that means of restraint were largely employed. They also found that many patients in room No. 8 bore the marks of blows they had received.

The Commissioners found the other rooms in a satisfactory state. All the wards, however, have too great a number of patients in them.

## GENERAL REMARKS

The preceding details will render it easier to appreciate the remarks which follow and which sum up, on the whole, the opinion of the Commissioners respecting the Beauport Asylum.

*Decoration of the rooms*—The Commissioners saw many of the rooms which were decorated to a certain extent. Pictures, vases of flowers in the women's hospital where some of the rooms are carpeted or have *catalogne* laid on the floors. In the men's hospital, the rooms are bare to an extent little likely to cheer these unfortunate people, and each story one goes higher, the more the rooms are badly kept and the greater is the crowding.

*Keepers*.—In the men's hospital, there are usually two keepers for each ward, about one for every 23 or 24 patients. In the women's there is one keeper with an assistant for every 12 patients. Their ages vary from 18 to 60.

As a rule, the keepers can neither read nor write. They are not properly dressed and they pay so little attention to their appearance that it is difficult to distinguish them from their charges, so much do they neglect themselves. The female keepers are better dressed.

The keepers get \$8 00 to \$10.00 a month in winter ; \$12.00 in summer.

The female keepers \$4.50 to \$5.00 a month. The warden engages and dismisses the keepers. The house physician has no control over the employees who seemed to the Commissioners either to know little of their duties, or else to be absolutely incompetent. They are also too few in number. It has been stated above that there is one keeper per 23 or 24 patients (men) and one, with an assistant, per 12 patients (women) ; but this average is often greatly diminished especially amongst the men. During the day time, the keepers are employed outside their wards which remain either without a keeper altogether or with only one keeper for two wards. This is altogether insufficient. The keepers are frequently changed.

*Night service*—Two special guardians and an overseer do the night service in each hospital. Many of the dormitories are without night-keepers, and it has happened that on opening them in the morning, patients have been found dead in their beds.

*Medical attendance*—One physician has charge of the patients of both hospitals. He is bound to keep the registers, prepare the reports, look after the sick, give them their medicine and carry on the correspondence.

---

*Clothing.*—It might be better. Many of the patients have no winter clothing, so that they are unable to go out during the cold season. With the men especially, the clothing greatly needs to be improved, both as regards its keeping in repair and its quality.

*Work.*—The commission found that the number of patients who worked is very restricted and work is not used at all as a method of treatment.

*Out-door exercise.*—Many of the patients never go out, and the number of those who do is limited, principally in winter, for want of the necessary clothes to enable them to do so.

*Court-yards.*—In summer, the patients go out in an enclosed court yard every day. The court yard for the men is unsuitable because, after rain, it takes two days before it becomes sufficiently dry for the patients to be able to use it. In summer, the patients often go out in these court-yards in the sun without any head-gear. There are not a sufficient number of keepers to look after the three or four hundred patients who are out at the same time.

*Night urinals.*—The Commission remarked that in the wards for night urinals, there were only wooden tubs attached to the floor by padlocks. These tubs receive during the night all the discharges of the patients. The result which such a system produces on the hygiene of the rooms in which the patients are confined can be easily conceived.

*Restraint.*—There is in every ward a register of cases of restraint kept, but the Commission has reason to believe that these registers are not regularly kept.

The means of mechanical restraint employed are mittens, muffs, wristlets, jackets waist belts, straight jackets in leather and cotton and cribbeds. Restraint is employed too often and, what is more serious, the use of it seems to be left to the discretion of the keepers. In one room the register shews twenty one cases of restraint, in another fourteen. The defective way in which these registers are kept rendered it impossible to ascertain whether these cases occurred in a month or a year. An idea however may be formed of the manner in which these rigorous methods are used from the fact that a female patient called Giguère was kept under restraint for nine days without interruption.



*Classification.*—The mode of classifying the patients followed in this asylum is based upon the individual sympathies of each patient. The quiet patients are however separated from the violent patients. The violent are kept in the wards with cells and the quiet patients in wards with dormitories in common. The epileptic and unclean are distributed throughout all the wards, and are separated only during the night. There are no special wards for these patients nor for the old and infirm, showing that there is no regular classification.

*Recreation.*—The amusements allowed the patients are, in summer, walks round the institution and in the grounds where they are sometimes given pic-nics. The recreation allowed in winter is too restricted ; it is limited to the sending out from time to time, squads of patients, accompanied by guardians, for a walk on the highway. There are, in the hospital for the men, pigeon hole boards, cards and draughts, but no newspapers.

*Autopsy.*—In cases of death, no autopsy is made unless required by the coroner.

*Dispensary.*—The dispensary and the surgical instruments are not in keeping with the wants of such an important institution.

*Library.*—There is in this asylum a library containing three hundred volumes.

*Workshops.*—The Commission visited these workshops situated in the basement of the hospital for the men. Some patients are employed there in making clothes and shoemaking. In the women's hospital, there is a fine sewing room where a certain number of patients spend the day.

*Reservoirs.*—The Commissioners found them of sufficient size and abundantly provided with healthy and pure water

The Commissioners tested the fire apparatus and found it efficient.

The Commissioners also visited the building in which are situated the steam engine, wash house, bakery, &c.

The two hospitals are heated by steam.

*Hygienic condition.*—Excepting the particular cases above noted, the hygienic condition of this institution is generally good, but the ventilation is defective throughout.



The cubic space allowed each patient in the dormitories and cells is below the average. In first class asylums, 1000 cubic feet of air is allowed for each patient, and in ordinary asylums, 700 feet constitutes a good average, particularly in the dormitories. The tables and figures given by Mr. Cousin clearly shew the space allowed each patient in the Beauport Asylum, and the overcrowding of the establishment. The patients take a bath every week; but ordinary attention is not given to their dress on account of the small number of keepers.

Cleanliness might be more general. The shower bath apparatus is old fashioned, but it is intended to replace it by an apparatus of the latest and most improved system.

The defects above mentioned, speaking of the dress of the patients in many of the wards sufficiently show that the appearance of these poor unfortunates leaves much to be desired. Many of the patients are far from having that look of comfort which is noticed in patients in other similar institutions. The Commissioners also remarked that in several of the wards there was a good deal of excitement, which it would be impossible to attribute to the mere fact of their visit.

*Catholic Chapel.*—This chapel is under the direction of Mgr. J. B. Z. Bolduc, Catholic chaplain. It is not sufficient for the requirements of the Catholic portion of the Asylum. The place where it is situated is not at all suitable, and on this head it is desirable that reforms should be made, and that a chapel be made of sufficient size to allow of greater number of patients attending the religious services, which have an excellent effect on them.

#### SAINT JEAN DE DIEU ASYLUM

The Commission commenced their visit to this Asylum, on the 25th of October, and only finished it after four days, using all possible diligence.

The Saint Jean de Dieu Asylum, commonly called Longue Pointe Asylum, on account of its being in the parish of that name, is situated on the banks of the River St-Lawrence, about seven miles from Montreal. It has a splendid site, the air is pure and the surrounding scenery is charming. It was isolated at the time of its foundation; but the increase of the population in this locality threatens before long to deprive the asylum of this advantage.

The asylum was founded in 1873. The Government being desirous of closing the Saint-Jean d'Iberville Asylum and of relieving the Beauport

Asylum which was too crowded came to an understanding with the Sisters of Providence, with the view of establishing an asylum for idiots and for the insane. The contract for this purpose was passed on the 4th of October 1873. The erection of the edifice was commenced the following year, and on the 16th of July 1875, this asylum received its first patients.

The buildings consist of the main building, of four other smaller buildings, connected by wings and has a frontage of 630 feet. These edifices are of brick with frieze and ground floor, in cut stone. The principal building is six stories high, the ground flat and attics included; the other portions of the building five. According to a statement furnished to the Commission, the Sisters of Providence spent in founding and organizing this institution \$1,132,232, of which sum \$700,000 was for the erection of the buildings. These buildings are surrounded by parterres and kitchen gardens. A large farm is attached to the establishment which includes large out-houses. There are no plantations and the absence of large trees in the neighborhood of the asylum gives the latter a naked look which the proprietors are trying to remedy.

*Division.*—This asylum comprises two establishments, entirely separated by the main building, occupied by administrative offices, the parlours, the chapel, the chaplain's apartments and some private rooms. The majority of the private patients are lodged in the wings. (\*)

*Registers.*—They consist of the following books :

1. Register of the entry of Government patients.
2. Register of private patients.
3. Register of the general classification of the patients.

These registers show that since its opening 3,092 patients have been entered at Longue Pointe Asylum.

*The staff*—Is composed as follows :

Sisters, 72; lay sisters, 92; total 163, of whom three in the office, two in the parlour, and the others in the wards, kitchen and working departments, watching over the patients .....	163
Lay keepers (female) .....	14
Keepers .....	28
Night Guardians (male) .....	4
Night Guardians (female) .....	2

(\*) The details of the way in which the building is divided, the dimensions of the wards, the number of occupants of each room, &c., are given in the report of Mr. Levêque, which will be found further on, as it was not ready at the time of the printing of this part of the report.

Besides these two female keepers, four sisters and lay sisters on the average keep watch each night.

Employed on the farm and in superintending the patient's labour.....	8
Employed in the industrial departments and supervising the patients who are working there, nineteen men, namely, one shoemaker, one blacksmith, two joiners, two engineers, one baker, one gardener, one tailor, three cooks, one professor of music and singing, five stokers, one yardman.....	19
Two physicians .....	2
Two chaplains.....	2
Total.....	242

The Lady Superior has the control as well as the general direction of the establishment. In the women's hospital, the supervision is done by a nun assisted by two lay sisters or by one lay sister and one keeper, chosen by the sisters. In the men's hospital, the superintendence is also given to a nun who is assisted by two keepers.

*Medical service.*—There are two physicians attached to the establishment: one for the women; one for the men.

#### MEN'S HOSPITAL.

The wards of this part of the establishment are occupied by the public and private patients. As at Beauport, the violent, the unclean and the infirm are kept in the wards in the upper stories.

*Infirmary.*—It is clean, large enough, well kept, well lighted and well ventilated. At the time of the Commissioners' visit, it was occupied by twenty patients, two of whom were confined to their beds, one suffering from erysipelas, and the other from paralysis. The remainder consisted of ordinary patients. One common room serves as a refectory. There is a register of prescriptions kept in this infirmary, and there is also a dispensary for cases of urgency, kept in a small room that the house physician uses as a consultation room. The same organization is met with in all the wards of the establishment, an organization insuring to each of these wards a careful and independent service.

*Wards.*—These are all designated under the names of Saints. The Commission first visited the wards which are under the basement where

the patients who work outside are kept. There are two large dormitories and one day-ward. These wards are insufficiently lighted and are overcrowded. It is true that the greater part of the patients who occupy them are chronic maniacs, who are employed during the day at work on the farm; but in the dormitories, the beds are too close to one another, and the ventilation is insufficient. There are about seventy four beds in these two wards.

From the basement, the Commissioners proceeded to the highest story, under the roof. There the uncleanly and patients suffering from *dementia* are kept.

In general, the wards leave nothing to be desired in respect to cleanliness and neatness. The floors of the corridors are carpeted in many places, and the walls are hung with pictures and engravings. The corridors have at each end a small room, well lighted, ornamented with flowers, used as an oratory.

The sick are brought in here to receive the last consolations of religion. The organization of each ward is as follows: The corridor serves as a day room. There are dormitories in the interior and several separate rooms, furnished each with a bed, then a refectory, a dispensary in cases of urgency, and a register of the prescriptions given. The ward occupied by those of dirty habits and the patients affected with incurable madness was formerly filled by cells, now removed, with the exception of four which are too small, badly lighted and badly ventilated, and also should be removed. The old men suffering from mania are kept in chairs in dressing gowns. They are almost all uncleanly. Their meals are served separately to them and they are fed in the same way as those incapable of feeding themselves. The ward in which these old men are kept is very well lighted and pretty well ventilated. The Commissioners consider it a grave mistake to keep these impotent patients in the highest part of the building, seeing as in case of fire, it would be difficult, if not impossible, to come to their rescue.

*Cell-wards*—These wards are in the upper stories. The cells are not placed in such a manner as to give them sufficient light. The light only penetrates through small apertures cut in the doors and over the doors. The cells are placed between the corridor on one side and a narrow passage on the other. The cells in the attics of the building are lighted from the roof, the others are lighted by the corridor windows in such a way, that



---

when these apertures are closed, the cells are in complete darkness. The corridors are narrow.

The ventilation is through the corridor, by means of air-holes cut in the wall opposite each cell. During the night, all these cells are closed with locks or padlocks. These wards are occupied by the violent patients.

*Dormitories*—These are generally clean and well kept. The beds are very comfortable. With few exceptions, the straw mattresses have been replaced by spring ones. The beds are iron, except those of the old men suffering from dementia, which are of wood; with special arrangements for the beds of the uncleanly. The hygienic condition of these dormitories is considerably affected by the number of beds in them being too great.

*Refectories*—Like the dormitories, these are clean and well kept. The tables are well and suitably served, particularly those of the wards with separate rooms. Each ward has a separate refectory. This is an arrangement that the Commission approved of and recommends strongly as it affords greater facility for watching the patients during their meals. In only a few wards is the use of knives and forks allowed. In the refectories of the quiet patients delf is used and tinware is used in those of the violent patients. The Commissioners ascertained that the patients are allowed all the time necessary to take their meals.

*Food*—The Commissioners personally established by being present at the dinner and supper of the patients, that the food is well prepared and of good quality and sufficient quantity. The ordinary fare is varied; there is dessert twice or three times a week besides on anniversary, civil and religious holidays. The attendance on the tables is satisfactory.

*Clothing*—The clothing used by the patients is clean and comfortable. The linen is remarkably well kept and abundantly supplied.

#### WOMEN'S HOSPITAL

The superintendence in each ward is by a nun assisted by two lay sisters or by one lay sister and one female lay keeper. The nun is in charge. The cleanliness in all the wards leaves absolutely nothing to be wished for.

The Commissioners remarked nothing particular in this part of the building, but they consider it their duty to state that the observations made



by them about the men's hospital, regarding the situation of the cells, and of the patients in the basement, apply equally to the women's hospital.

*Infirmary.*—It is large enough and well kept, but the ventilation seems defective. At the time of the visit of the Commissioners there were seven patients in bed, one case of phthisis, one of puerpural mania, one of paralysis, one of *coma*, one of traumatic paralysis and one of epileptic *coma*. Five female patients act as helpers in the infirmary.

*Private patients.*—The apartments for these patients are naturally better kept than those whose support is paid for by the Government. Each patient has a separate room, well furnished and carpeted. The corridors, which are used as public parlours during the day, are ornamented, and here again the floors are carpeted. The tables in the refectory are well laid with great care, and everything in this part of the hospital denotes ease and comfort. The Commissioners have also observed in the apartments for private patients, many of the lunatics whose support is at the cost of the Government for whom the proprietors of the Asylum exact no other indemnity than the price stipulated in their contract with the Province. The price charged for the board of the private patients varies from \$16.00 to \$25.00 a month.

#### GENERAL REMARKS.

The mode of classification followed in this establishment differs but little from that which is in force at the Beauport Asylum. The principal basis of this system consists simply in separating the quiet from the violent patients. These are no special wards except for the old men, the uncleanly and patients suffering from dementia. The epileptic and suicidal maniacs have no special quarters, so that there is really no regular classification of the patients.

*Overcrowding.*—This Asylum is crowded both in the dormitories and day wards. The total number of patients in this Asylum is nearly twelve hundred. In the dormitories, as already remarked, the space reserved for each bed is not sufficient.

*Baths and water-closets.*—In all parts of this building, they are remarkably clean. The patients take a bath once a week.

*Parlours.*—There is a parlour for each of the main buildings and for each corresponding wing. Visitors are allowed once a week.

---

*Keepers.*—The number of lay keepers is too limited. This service is in great part done by the nuns and lay sisters. The salary of the female lay guardians is \$5.00 per month. There are besides three night guardians at \$20.00 per month each.

The general appearance of the guardians is good ; but they are not sufficiently instructed in the nature of the duties which they have to fulfil in regard to the treatment of the patients confided to their care.

*Night-service.*—This service is performed by three guardians as also by the sisters and lay sisters, in many of the wards.

*Medical service.*—There are two house physicians ; one for the men's and the other for the women's hospital. Their authority which extends only to the medical treatment of the patients, is too restricted with regard to the control of the guardians, the employment of mechanical restraint, the work and the exercise to be given to the patients. The head - physician Dr. Bourque, ordered the complete separation of the idiots and imbecile, from the curable subjects or those susceptible of improvement ; but up to the present, no notice has been taken of this order which remains a dead letter. Dr. Bourque has also introduced a system of hydrotherapeutic treatment and compulsory alimentation. In the men's hospital out of 500 patients, whose support is paid for by the Government, there are not more than from thirty to forty regularly under medical treatment, and from fifteen to twenty amongst the 150 private patients. The medical staff is not sufficient.

With regard to the physicians appointed by the Government, they, in reality, perform no other function than that of controlling the admission and discharges.

They visit the Asylum accompanied by nuns, but they have no keys to enter alone into the establishment, a privilege which is likewise refused to the house physicians. On this head, the Commissioners consider it their duty to draw the attention of the Government to two facts of some importance :

1. No report is made to the Government on the condition of the private patients nor as to who pays for their support ;

2. The patients affected with dementia, the idiots, the weak-minded, the old and infirm are very numerous. Many of these patients are admitted without being, as prescribed by law, either dangerous or the occasion of

scandal or deformed. Many amongst the old men, are not even insane in the true sense of the word.

*Open air exercise.*—During the fine weather the patients are made to go out in the open air from time to time, but these outings are few and are not as frequent as they should be in the interest of the patients, a great number of whom never go out of the building and who only take a look upon the outside world through the railings of the galleries. In Winter, the patients seldom or never go out. The doctors are not called upon to prescribe the direction of these walks nor the exercise which should be given to the patients, and it must be added that the insufficient number of guardians is in a great measure the cause of this state of things. There are no walks in the grounds of the asylum and there is nothing in this line in the way of amusement for the patients.

*Work*—There is no scientific organization to utilize work as a means of cure; the house physicians, as before mentioned, have not the direction of this important part of the treatment of the patients, and the result is that very few patients benefit by it. A certain number, however, are employed outside at work on the farm, gardens, in the shops and bakery, shoemaker's and painter's shops, and in making clothes. Those of the women who work, are employed in sewing, knitting, household work and in the laundry. The number of patients, male and female, thus employed, does not exceed one hundred and fifty of the total number of insane in this establishment.

*Chamber utensils*—Buckets made of zinc and covered, are used in each ward.

*Mechanical restraint*—The information which the Commission gathered on this point, enables it to state that the use of restraint, although largely given up since a certain number of years, is still much too frequent. The instruments of restraint used are either wristlets in textile fabric or in leather muffs, strait jackets, belts and restraining chairs. The use of metal instruments is suppressed. The employment of restraint is not under the control of the physicians, and no register thereof is kept; seclusion of the patients is often resorted to.

*Dispensary*—This department is splendid, large and complete, containing a great number of instruments, specially adapted to the use of the establishment. It also comprises a library containing many medical works, specially treating of mental diseases.

*Library.*—Besides these books there is a library for the patients. It is not very large, but additions are being made to it every year.

*Catholic Chapel.*—It is magnificent, large and painted in fresco. The patients have the advantage of frequently attending the religious exercises, which are accompanied by singing and music. The Commissioners were present at a service sung by the patients and employees, and remarked that order and quiet reigned everywhere. The patients in large numbers attend these exercises, presided over by the chaplain, who resides in the establishment.

*Autopsy.*—The house-physicians complain that they are not allowed to make the autopsy of the patients. It is to be regretted that the inspector of anatomy, who is not a doctor, should interfere in this way and destroy one of the best methods of enlightening Science in its search after the causes, and in its study of mental diseases. The law on this subject gives rise to a species of speculation which should not exist in a civilized country.

*Protection against fire.*—This establishment is provided with a system for protection against fire, which the Commissioners consider sufficient to ensure the safety of the asylum in this respect. There are two large reservoirs in each of the principal main buildings, and as many more in each of the wings. Each ward is provided with a hose, which is always in working order. But this organization has one great drawback: there is no fire-escape to facilitate the egress of the patients lodged in the upper stories. This is a want that should be attended to.

*Kitchen, laundry, drying room.*—These are all well organized and supplied with the most modern apparatus.

*Farm.*—The farm contains about eight hundred acres and is in a good state of cultivation. All the buildings are new and of fine appearance. The live stock consists of 30 horses, 45 cows and a great number of other domestic animals.

*Hygienic condition.*—It is generally good except in some of the dormitories, passages and stairs, which in this respect might be improved.

*Heating.*—The buildings are perfectly heated by hot water.

*Appearance of the patients.*—The appearance of the patients is generally satisfactory. The Commissioners remarked that nearly all the patients had an air of comfort which produced a most favorable impression.



---

 SAINT BENOIT-JOSEPH ASYLUM
 

---

This asylum is but a few minutes walk from the Saint-Jean de Dieu Asylum, on the banks of the River St-Lawrence, and occupies a most agreeable situation. It is a very fine edifice, built in 1884, and belongs to the Brothers of Charity, who are the directors. This establishment receives persons suffering from the effects of alcoholism as well as insane persons who contribute for their own support. A part is reserved for aged priests, retired from their ministry. At the time of the Commissioners' visit, it was occupied by twenty four patients: 3 epileptics, 11 alcoholic and 10 insane, idiotic and imbecile patients. The medical attendance is performed by a physician attached to the establishment which has a large farm.

The insane of all categories are mixed up with the alcoholic patients. This is a grave mistake in the organization of this asylum as it has not at its disposal the necessary accommodation for patients who require regular and efficacious treatment. The ventilation is defective, the rooms are small and a great many improvements are required before this establishment can become suitable for an insane asylum. The proprietors, however, propose to receive insane patients of all classes, and they have, for that purpose, obtained a license from the Government. The Commissioners are of opinion that the number of admissions should be limited.

## HOSPICE SAINT-JULIEN, SAINT-FERDINAND D'HALIFAX

The Commission visited this asylum on the 10th November, 1885. It is situated on the banks of Lake William, in one of the most picturesque places, midway between St. Calixte de Somerset station, on the Grand Trunk Railway and Lac Noir or Black Lake station on the Quebec Central Railway. The distance is about fifteen miles which must be travelled over in vehicles. It is a very long and tiresome journey, especially in bad weather. This offers a serious obstacle to the superintendence of the establishment by the Government officers, and the relations of the unhappy patients confined in this asylum are also in consequence unable to visit them, the journey being so long and expensive. Unless a branch line of railway be constructed connecting Saint Ferdinand with the Grand Trunk or Quebec Central, as soon as this establishment attains greater importance, it will be necessary to remove it to some more accessible place.

The Hospice Saint Julien belongs to the Sisters of Charity of Quebec,



who are also its directors. It comprises the hospice itself, an asylum and a boarding school. The hospice is destined for the reception of aged and infirm women, but other female patients suffering from incidental maladies are also admitted.

The contract entered into by the Government, for the female idiots, dates from 1873, and extended over a term of ten years. It has not been renewed. By this contract, the Government undertakes to pay the sum of \$80.00 a year per head for the support of its patients. There is a further allowance of \$160.00 for the support of the hospice for aged and infirm women.

The staff is composed of a Superior with five or six sisters and some lay sisters as assistants.

The asylum itself is a two storied building, 150 feet in length and 45 feet in depth. The first story is 9 feet high, the second 10 feet high. The building is divided into four wards, two dormitories and seventeen cells, besides six in the basement of the Hospice. These different apartments are of the following dimensions.

Sainte Angèle ward.....	29 x 30 feet
Sainte Geneviève ward.....	29 x 15 "
Saint Joachim infirmary.....	15 x 15 "
Refectory .....	25 x 21 "
Bath room.....	15 x 7 "
Saint Joseph dormitory.....	37 x 29 "
Saint Ann " .....	44 x 15 "
11 cells .....	{ 5 x 7 "
6 cells of Hospice.....	7 x 7 "

The dormitory cells are too small and badly ventilated. Those of the Hospice where the patients for whose support the Government pays, are in the basement, formed by wooden partitions, are dark, damp and badly ventilated. These are reserved for violent and turbulent patients.

#### GENERAL REMARKS.

*The ventilation* is defective, there being none in some parts, and otherwise altogether insufficient.

*Dormitories.*—These are over-crowded, principally the one occupied by those of uncleanly habits. The mattresses used by the latter are made of

straw, which is renewed only once every eight days. In the interval, these mattresses are put out to dry during the day time. The bedsteads are of wood.

*Refectory*.—Is clean, well kept, furnished with three tables, but is in sufficiently lighted.

*Food*.—This is in sufficient quantity. The ordinary fare is as follows :

*Breakfast*—Tea, gruel, bread and butter.

*Dinner*.—Bread, soup, pork, boiled beef, fresh pork.

*Supper*.—Bread and butter, tea, boiled flour and rice.

*Clothing*.—This is clean and comfortable. The linen is well kept and abundantly supplied.

*Baths and privies*.—There are two privies and only one bath for the whole establishment. They are kept fairly clean.

*Court-yard*.—There is a court-yard surrounded by a wooden fence for the use of the patients.

*Night-service*.—There is no regular night-service. Two lay-sisters sleep in the dormitories of the patients, and are bound to look after them. The cells of the hospice in which the violent and turbulent patients are confined, are placed under lock and key for the night, and no guardians sleep in this story.

*Medical attendance*.—The nun's doctor is the house physician. There is a Government visiting physician who has the control over the admission and discharge of the patients.

*Treatment*.—The treatment followed is not calculated to ameliorate their moral or physical condition. No instruction is given to the patients, and those whose condition might be improved, are left absolutely to themselves.

*Register*.—There are some books kept containing some remarks on the patients, but no official registers, shewing the number of patients, their maladies, the improvement in their condition, or the number of deaths. This shews clearly that there is no register of the classification of the patients, who are huddled together and are without proper treatment. In this asylum amongst those classed as idiots, the Commissioners saw some who were not so and whose condition could be improved under proper

treatment. As this asylum is intended exclusively for idiots, in order to fulfil its object, it should not be turned into a refuge for infirm persons and for women attacked with mental diseases capable of amelioration or of cure.

*Over-crowding*—At the time of the visit of the Commission, there were 84 patients in the asylum, which until enlarged, should not be permitted to receive one single patient more.

*Hygienic condition*—The organization of the establishment does not answer in any way to the wants of an institution of this description nor to the mission confided to it. The dimensions of the building, the space for each patient, the ventilation, the outside courts, the treatment of mental diseases,—if it is desired to make it into an ordinary asylum—the competency of the keepers, the medical service, all require the most urgent reforms, reforms which are absolutely necessary, if this establishment is to receive encouragement from the Government. In justice to the lady-directors of this asylum, it should be said that they declared that the Government inspectors had never suggested any reforms or improvements to them, but always expressed themselves as satisfied with the actual state of things. It should also be added that since the visit of the Commission, the Sisters have effected the most urgent changes pointed out to them as necessary. They now keep a regular register and have improved the ventilation.

#### BELMONT RETREAT.

The Commissioners visited this establishment the 27th December 1887 accompanied by the proprietor, Dr. J. A. McKay, who received them with much courtesy.

This establishment is situated on the St. Foye road, two miles west of Quebec, in the middle of about thirty five acres of land in *superficies*, ornamented with trees, hedges, gardens and flower-beds which make it a most handsome and picturesque residence. The building used as an asylum has a splendid view, and is sufficiently distant from other houses to ensure the patients all the isolation required. There is a main-building and two wings with a total frontage of one hundred and twenty six feet. The north wing and the main building are forty feet in depth, the south wing sixty. The centre building is occupied by the proprietor and his family, and by the patients, with the exception of the upper story which is unoccupied. The north wing cannot be used until considerable repairs have been made to it. The portion in actual occupation is heated by hot-water. The proprietor's

apartments are on the first story. On the second there are nine rooms for the boarders and a dormitory in common on the third story, which is not in use. The left wing is exclusively reserved for the patients: there are eight rooms in each story, with the exception of the first, the division of which is not yet complete. The other wing is not yet in use, but Dr. MacKay intends to utilise it eventually for his patients.

There is no dining room in common. The private patients either take their meals in their own rooms or with the proprietor and his family.

Dr Mackay, the proprietor, is the house doctor and Dr. Vallée the visiting physician. The only physical restraint used is forced confinement in a cell 10 x 12 feet and 11 to 12 feet high.

Dr. Mackay is licensed by the Government to keep a private asylum. He has also a contract with the Province under which he is to receive \$122 per head, annually, for the support of the patients sent him by the Government. The main object of this establishment, founded by Mr. G. Wakeham, is the treatment of those suffering from the effects of alcoholism and dipsomania. Dr. Mackay keeps a register of the entry and discharge of the patients in which details are given, shewing the religious belief and the nationality of the patients, also the length of their stay in the asylum. At the time of the visit of the Commissioners to the house there were two Government patients, and fourteen private patients, two women, twelve men, paying for themselves, making in all sixteen.

*Keepers*—These are five in number; three men and two women.

*Baths & W. C.*—There is a bath and W. C. on each story of the establishment which are abundantly supplied with excellent water.

*Beds*—The beds are spring beds with hair mattresses. The bedclothes are sufficient.

*Amusements*—Besides the reading room, there is a recreation room with a billiard table, a game of skittles, &c.

*Protection against fire*—There is none except the vigilance of the proprietor.

*Ventilation*—This is furnished by the wickets of the windows.

*Food*—Good in quality and sufficient in quantity. It comprises bread, butter, tea, gruel, vegetables, roast-beef, biscuits, &c. The patients supported



by the Government have the same food as the others who pay \$10 a week for their board.

*Occupation*--Many of the private patients work on the farm or in the gardens, others look after the fruit trees. Those whose taste does not lie in this direction walk in the large and magnificent avenues which surround this institution.

---

### ARE THE ASYLUMS OF THE PROVINCE OF QUEBEC ON A PAR WITH THE MAJORITY OF SUCH INSTITUTIONS IN CERTAIN OTHER COUNTRIES ?

Those desirous of obtaining information on this question, who read the reports published since some years on our asylums will be inclined to believe that no reforms are now needed, that our lunatic asylums have kept well up with the times and with the immense progress made by Science since this question of the insane has engrossed, in so remarkable a manner, the attention of specialists and philanthropists.

The Commission regrets that they have been unable to arrive at a similar conclusion, for any one who compares what is being done here with what is being done elsewhere cannot fail to perceive that our asylums, though some of them have improved, are still behindhand in many important details.

To justify such a declaration by facts and render every one justice, we shall proceed to show the defects which may be considered as of importance in each institution.

*Beauport*—In this asylum, the following defects are patent and incontrovertible.

Insufficiency and inefficiency of the medical service—one doctor for 900 patients ;

Almost total absence of moral and physical treatment of the insane ;

Over-crowding ;

Insufficient service on the part of the keepers, who are inexperienced,



---

and not under the control of the doctors. They are moreover not sufficiently numerous ;

Want of scientific and regular classification of the patients ;

Want of organization for the labour of the patients and open air treatment. This is left to the good-will or caprice of ignorant keepers, persons incapable of seeing or appreciating what would be for the benefit of their patients ;

Bad sanitary condition of many portions of the establishment ;

Want of centralization of authority which is too much divided up and leaves each employee too independent and allows them to shirk with impunity giving the attention and care which they owe to their patients.

This enumeration speaks for itself and requires a vigorous remedy.

*Saint Jean de Dieu.*—The medical service, without being as inefficient and incomplete as that at Beauport, is not as efficient in point of numbers as in the asylums visited by the Commissioners in the United States and in the Province of Ontario, in which there is, as a rule, one physician to every 200 to 300 patients. There ought to be a third doctor for Saint-Jean de Dieu, where there are nearly 1,200 inmates.

The head-physician has not the authority requisite to permit his introducing those improvements which are now considered indispensable by science, both as regards classification and treatment.

The number of guardians is not large enough to allow of labour, open-air treatment and bodily exercise being used as a method of treatment.

The success which has attended the carrying on of this asylum, in spite of the defects mentioned above, arises from the fact that the asylum is under the constant superintendence of a staff composed almost entirely of nuns with from the humble lay-sister to the Lady Superior in whom is vested supreme authority.

The Commission recognize the admirable fitness for this work of the Sisters, as well as the devotedness and charity which so greatly distinguish them. These qualities constitute a guarantee for the public.

*Saint Ferdinand d'Halifax.*—This asylum was founded for the reception of female idiots. To accomplish this object it should also furnish the means of improving the condition of those patients capable of amendment

Nothing of the kind is done and the Saint Julien Asylum does not compare favourably with institutions of the same kind elsewhere.

*Belmont and Saint-Benoit*—In view of the small importance of these two establishments as asylums for Government patients, the Commission deem it unnecessary to compare them with the ordinary asylums.

---

#### IV

### CONSIDERING THE PRICE PAID BY THE GOVERNMENT FOR THE SUPPORT OF THE PATIENTS ARE OUR ASYLUMS KEPT SATISFACTORILY ?

*Beauport*—This asylum is not kept on the efficient footing which seeing that the Government pays \$132 a head, annually, the public has a right to expect. The proprietors do not fulfil the conditions of their contract with the Government. The medical service is nil or to say the least, insufficient. There is only one doctor for 900 patients. The wages of the keepers are too low. As a natural consequence, they do not possess the qualities requisite. The superintendence is so neglected that the comfort, health and safe-keeping of the patients habitually suffers from such neglect. The food and clothing of the patients should be better.

Comparing the cost of the Government patients in Beauport asylum with that of the Government patients in the four principal Asylums in the Province of Ontario, the following result is arrived at :

	1882	1883	1885	1887
Toronto Asylum.....	\$135 41	\$132 99	\$124 90	\$134 71
London " .....	145 15	145 12	123 97	131 40
Hamilton " .....	125 56	129 16	124 40	147 92
Kingston " .....	138 29	121 57	131 31	117 59

These figures give an average of \$127 to \$131 per annum for each patient. They include the cost of maintenance, of repairs and improvements to the buildings—these asylums are the property of the Government—but not the interest on the original capital. The service of the asylums is very good, and excellent results are obtained as will be seen later.

It is easy to see from this that the sum of \$132 paid by the Government to the proprietors of the Beauport asylum is sufficient to enable them to carry on the asylum in a more satisfactory manner than is the case now. This is also clearly shewn by a comparison with the price paid to Saint Jean de Dieu asylum, \$100 a year, then with the treatment which the patients receive in the latter establishment. The Commission have no hesitation in saying that in view of the price paid to them, the proprietors of Beauport might and should keep their establishment on a more satisfactory and efficient basis.

*Saint-Jean de Dieu*—Seeing the price paid by the Government, \$100 a head, annually, the Commission are of opinion that the proprietors have made great efforts to give the patients, physically and morally, all the care required. This does not impugn the exactness of the remarks of the Commissioners on the defects pointed out already, and the reforms to be carried out in the keeping of this asylum.

*Saint-Ferdinand d'Halifax*—The Government pays \$80 a head, annually, for the support of the idiots in this institution. This is sufficient to give patients in this category the care which they receive in similar institutions elsewhere. The sisters who have charge of the asylum are full of good-will and devotedness to the unhappy creatures confided to their care. Up to the present time, these ladies have been without the instructions necessary to enable them to keep an establishment of this description as it should be kept.

*Belmont*—In this house, there were only two Government patients at the rate of \$122 a head, annually. These are treated like the private patients.

## V

### THE FARMING SYSTEM

This system has given rise everywhere and at all times, especially in our Province, to long and numerous discussions. It has prevailed to a certain extent everywhere, but now it is almost altogether abandoned. The Government for the better welfare, and to ensure them a speedier cure have preferred to undertake the care of the insane themselves, and to confide the

administration of their asylums to competent and disinterested persons, who, having solely in view the welfare and cure of the patients, control, and super-see these establishments with all the vigilance possible, with the sole view of securing efficacious treatment, without deviating from the rules of well ordered economy.

In the Province of Quebec, the care of the insane is farmed out to private individuals and to private corporations. In the United States there are very few establishments where the system of farming is followed. We can cite the Mount Hope Retreat at Baltimore, under the direction of the Sisters of Charity, and the Brattleborough Asylum in the State of Vermont. In this state public opinion is against the system, as everywhere else, and a joint committee of the Legislature has declared that it is an anomaly to send the insane to an asylum over which the Legislature has no control, and that the first duty of the State is to take the necessary steps to establish and organize a lunatic asylum of which it shall have the sole control and direction.

In France and Belgium, there are some asylums in which the farming out system prevails; but the contracts between the Government and the proprietors are made under a most elaborate law which prescribes the regular classification of the patients, regulates the interior service as well as the medical service, and establishes in these asylums a service and a supervision which ensures a treatment for the patients and an amount of efficiency which is not to be met with in our asylums.

In Ontario, all the asylums belong to the Government and are managed by Government Officers. It is the same with the United States with the exceptions above mentioned, and these are about to be abolished.

One of the great inconveniences of the farming out system, as it exists in the Province of Quebec, is that at the time the contracts were made with the proprietors of the asylums, there was no law defining, in a sufficiently clear way, the respective rights and obligations of the Government and of the proprietors with reference to the management of these institutions and the treatment to be given in them.

It is pretended that this system of farming lessens the cost to the Government of the support of the insane. This pretention is not borne out by experience which shows that, if, in taking into its own hands the management of the asylums, the Government spends a little more than under the farming system, this apparent extra expense is more than compensated



for by the increased comfort of the patients and the greater efficacy of the treatment which brings about a larger number of cures and more prompt and more lasting. Lucre is the necessary correlative of farming out and the fact of the insane being let out by contract leads the public to see in the contractors only speculation and a stinginess which in many cases is only too real.

In view of the actual state of affairs, the Commissioners do not think they can ask the Government to take over all the asylums of the Province. We are of opinion that the establishment under the control of the Sisters of Providence might, with the modifications pointed out in the conclusions arrived at by the Commission, give satisfaction to the Government. In these conclusions will also be found the opinion as to what should be done with respect to the Beauport Asylum and St. Ferdinand d'Halifax.

It is to the knowledge of the Commissioners that an asylum is about to be built in Montreal, specially intended for the Protestant Insane of the Province, and where poor patients of this religion will be received. It would be as well, the cost of the support of these patients being at the expense of the Government, before passing the contract, to weigh thoroughly the difficulties raised up to this time by the farming system.

On this subject, it may not be amiss to recall here the opinion expressed by the medico-chirurgical society of Montreal on the 1st November, 1886, and which may be summarized as follows :

1. That the farming out of the care of lunatics, either to private individuals or to private corporations, is practically everywhere abandoned because it is prejudicial to the best interests of the insane and gives the minimum of cures ;

2. That all the establishments intended for the treatment of the insane should be owned, managed by and under the direct control and supervision of the Government, without the intermediary of interested persons.

This opinion was at the time approved of and shared in by the entire English press of the country.

---



## VI

## INSPECTION OF THE ASYLUMS

The asylums are visited officially :

1. By the Government inspectors of prisons, asylums, reformatories and other similar institutions ;
2. By the medical boards named by the Government for each asylum ;
3. By the Grand Juries.

The inspectors of prisons, hospitals and other institutions whose duties are regulated by the statute 31 Victoria, chapter 23, visit the asylums and are bound to make a report to the Lieutenant-Governor every year. In extraordinary cases, the inspectors may be obliged to make a special report to the Provincial Secretary, as set forth in the statute which will be found in the appendix.

By the law of 1885, 48 Victoria, chapter 34, the doctors of the medical board are empowered to supervise the admissions and control the medical service. These doctors are admitted however as visiting physicians.

The Grand Jury at each term of the Court of Queen's Bench, Criminal side, is in the habit of visiting the Beauport and St-Jean de Dieu Asylums, and they then make their presentment to the Court.

*Inspector's reports*—These reports contain much interesting information, but are not full enough to give the Government thorough information on the condition of the asylums. Going over these reports from 1875 to 1888, they will be found to contain many contradictory opinions on points of great importance : the actual condition of the asylums, the farming out system, mechanical restraint, &c. As these visits are only made at the request of the proprietors, or after the latter have been duly notified of the intended inspection, the inspectors are liable to be misled and to have erroneous and incomplete information given them.

A radical defect in the method of inspection lies in the fact that it is not controlled by any competent officer, at the seat of Government, who would point out to the inspectors what recommendations have been made by the medical boards, how to direct their labours, and to what particular

points they should more especially give their attention. This is one cause of the inefficiency of the inspection of the asylums as made to-day, owing to the want of organization or rather of cohesion, which is now a characteristic of this important service. The annual or special reports of the visiting physicians are simply pigeon-holed in place of being looked into by men thoroughly efficient, men who would gather from them all the information wanted, to guide in a practical direction the task of the inspectors.

The Commission found besides that certain portions of the official reports of the inspectors are erroneous and misleading on many undisputed points, owing to inexact information given by the proprietors on certain details of their administration. For instance, the changes mentioned in the inspectors report for 1886 with regard to the classification and food of the patients exist only on paper, at least so far as regards Beauport Asylum. The inspectors avoid obtaining information from the medical boards. They are wrong in this, for the information thus obtained would be of the greatest service to them. Moreover the law governing the inspection of asylums is defective. It should be amended so as to contain provisions clearly defining in detail the duties and powers of the inspectors as regards the inspection of lunatic asylums.

*Medical Boards*—Under the law of 1885, the members of the medical boards are constituted a part of the administrative staff of the asylums, and are entitled to be admitted into the asylums and fulfil the duties assigned to them by the Act. Unfortunately, they are admitted only as visiting physicians, and the proprietors of the asylums have formally declined to allow them to carry out the duties imposed upon them by the law under the pretext that this law is a breach of their contracts. The proprietors took all the measures and precautions which prudence could suggest not to allow the rights which they claim to be invalidated and to enforce their pretensions.

The owners of the asylums have even gone farther. After refusing the members of the Medical Board the rights of their office and of fulfilling the duties imposed on them by the law of 1885, they even denied them the privileges they had under the law prior to 1885, as visiting physicians. They refuse to give the Board the information furnished them previous to the last statute respecting lunatic asylums; and even forbade the keepers to answer the questions put by them or to give the information asked for by the doctors. All that the Board could obtain from the proprietors was the supervision or control of the admission and discharge of the patients.

(See the deposition of Dr Vallée.)

The Commission feel bound to add that in spite of this abnormal condition of things, the medical board have endeavoured to obtain by personal observation, and to put on record in their reports to the Government, all possible desirable information and have tried to take the position which properly belongs to them in the management of the asylums.

The necessity of inspection and supervision by Government physicians is however an indispensable adjunct of the farming system. In the asylums visited by the Commissioners in the United States, the State is represented by the house-physicians who have the management of the establishment, and this service is superintended by other visiting officers or inspectors, each one making a report to the Government.

The medical service established by the law of 1885, but repudiated by the proprietors in our Province, finds itself kept out of the asylums and in direct conflict with another medical service entirely under the control of their proprietors. Such an anomaly clearly shews how completely the action of the Board, even as visiting physicians, is paralysed.

---

## VII

### THE CAUSES OF THE DIFFICULTIES WHICH HAVE ARISEN BETWEEN THE GOVERNMENT AND THE PROPRIETORS OF THE ASYLUMS.

The difficulties between the Government and the owners of the asylums arose prior to the legislation of 1885. Their cause is not exclusively to be ascribed to this legislation (1885), but also to the system of farming out the support of the insane in the asylums. This system brings into contact interests so diverse that difficulties and dissensions inevitably arise. What is even more serious and in itself an obstacle to all legislation for the improvement of the treatment of the insane, is that the proprietors of the asylums may under one pretext or another avail themselves of the stipulations in their contracts with the Government, to prevent the reforms deemed necessary being introduced into the law either with a view of putting it on an basis

equal to that of other countries, or ensuring the patients the benefit of the progress made in the treatment of the insane.

As to the origin of the difficulties, the Commission, found on looking into the official documents, that since 1878, the Government has complained that the proprietors of the asylums were careless as to the patients they admitted and prescribed that certain formalities should be followed out in this respect. (*See sessional papers 1879. Document No. 193, 15th November, 1878.*) In 1879, the proprietors of Saint Jean de Dieu replied to certain accusations brought against their establishment on the subject of their refusal to send away patients whose discharge had been ordered by the visiting physicians. (*See document No. 780, 11th May, 1879.*) The same complaint was brought against the proprietors of Beauport Asylum.

Before the law of 1885, these difficulties existed, and arose from the nature of the farming system and the conflicting interests thereby created. This opinion is confirmed by the reports of Doctors Vallée, Howard and Perrault made in 1885. After reading these reports, it is not astonishing that an uneasy feeling was felt by the public, caused by certain assertions which if somewhat exaggerated, indubitably rested on a certain foundation of truth.

Probably with a view of putting an end to these difficulties, the law of 1885 was passed through the Legislature by the Government, 48 Victoria, chapter 34. Yet this law is the most serious and important cause of the difficulties connected with the question of the asylums. In place of removing the troubles which already existed this law aggravated the situation and still further strained the relations between the Government and the proprietors. All this appears by the official documents a summary of which follows.

#### *Beauport Asylum.*

(No. 5, 27th March, 1885). The proprietors of the Beauport Asylum transmit a memorandum on the changes made in their contract of the 10th April, 1883, by the new legislation.

(No. 1098, 11th July, 1885) The Provincial Secretary writes to the proprietors of Saint-Jean de Dieu and Beauport Asylums on the subject of the nomination under the new law of assistant house-physicians.



21st July.—Another letter addressed to the proprietors of Beauport Asylum.

23rd July.—Letter from Mr. Vincelette.

(No. 1599, 24th and 26th October, 1885). Reports of the Medical Boards of Montreal and Quebec.

14th August, 1885. Letter from the proprietors of Beauport Asylum, repudiating the appointment of Dr. Vallée as member of the Medical Board,

28th August, 1885. Protest of the Beauport Asylum proprietors against the law of 1885.

(No. 1604). Dr. Vallée sends the by-laws concerning the medical service.

(No. 1728, 23rd November). Letter to the proprietors of Beauport Asylum respecting the discharge of the insane.

28th November, 1885. Letter to Mr. Vincelette.

(No 876, 14th April and 6th May, 1887) Dr. Vallée, sends in his report on Beauport Asylum.

(No 105, 3rd and 18th January, 1888). The proprietors of Beauport Asylum send in a memorandum on the subject of the discharge of the insane.

19th January, 1888. Letter of Dr. Vallée, enclosing one from Mr. Vincelette asking for the report and answer of Dr. Vallée.—Complaints and answer.

(No. 12, 7th September, 1886) Dr. Desaulniers sends in the report of the Inspectors on Beauport Asylum.

(No. 1365, 7th September, 1885) Letter to Doctors Vallée, Bélanger and Marois, requesting them to report as to what had been done by them since their appointment.

10th September 1885—Answer from Dr. Vallée.

See in the Appendix the evidence of Doctors Vallée, Bélanger, Larue and of Mr. Vincelette.



---

*Saint-Jean de Dieu Asylum*

(No. 104, 2nd January, 1881) Annual report of Dr. Howard.

(No. 59, 11th January, 1883) Annual report of Dr. Howard.

(No. 1087, 27th December, 1884) Letter to the proprietors respecting the admission of private patients.

(No. 1599).

(No. 1028) Mentioned in the list relating to Beauport Asylum.

(No. 1099, 23rd January 1885) Annual report of Dr. Howard.

(No. 1601, 23rd September to 2nd October, 1885) Correspondence.

See No. 1098 of 1885, No. 373 of 1886.

(No. 1667, 9th November, 1885) Dr. Howard. By-laws of the medical board.

(No. 964). The authorities protest against the law.

(No. 17, 5th and 8th January, 1886) Medical board ; monthly reports. Release of patients.

(No. 65, 16th June, 1886,) Dr Howard, medical superintendent, sends in his report for 1885.

(No. 107, 22nd, 25th January, 1887). The medical board sends in its annual report.

(No. 386, 11-19th March, 1887). Dr. Perrault, instructions for the admission of an idiot.

(No. 1436, 5th August, 1887). Medical board. Report for July, 1887. Discharges ; authority.

(No. 1635, 29th August, 5 September, 1887). Medical board. Report on number of insane and size of the wards.

(No. 1952. 17th September, 14 October, 1887). Special report of Dr. Howard.

In their letter of the 15th August, 1885, the Sisters of Providence clearly point out the clauses of the law of 1885 which they repudiate or which they consider as interfering with their rights, viz : sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 17, 29, 43 and some others. See the pamphlet "*Documents non confidentiels*." (documents not confidential) pages 8, 14, 26, 37, 28, 33, 35, 36, 37, 40, 41, 44, 46, 51, 57, 58, 59, 61, 67 and following and pages 85, 86, 93, 100.

The nature of these difficulties will be seen, on looking over these documents at the places specially marked ; further that they arise from the law of 1885. Without wishing to make themselves the judges of the parties interested in this quarrel, the Commissioners cannot but regret this state of affairs, which might have been avoided by an understanding between the Government and the proprietors of the asylums before the passing of the law of 1885.

There is no disagreement between the proprietors of the Belmont Retreat and the St. Ferdinand d'Halifax Asylum. The Sisters of Charity have accepted the law *in toto*.

---

## VIII

DOES THE LAW OF 1885 GO BEYOND THE RIGHTS WHICH, UNDER  
ITS CONTRACTS, THE GOVERNMENT HAD IN THE ASY-  
LUMS AT THE TIME IT WAS PASSED? ARE THE  
CONDITIONS AGREED UPON IN THESE  
CONTRACTS IN ANY WAY  
AFFECTED BY IT?

To give an answer to these questions, the contracts between the Government and the proprietors must naturally be studied—contracts given in the appendix under Nos. 1, 2, 24—as well as the law of 1885, and the other laws anterior to it, relating to the asylums. A study of the law of 1885 will also give the Commission an opportunity of pointing out its omissions and defective portions, and then of indicating to the Government on what points it is desirable to amend the law.

The rights of the Government are only contested by the proprietors of Beauport and St Jean de Dieu. As to the asylum at St Ferdinand d'Halifax, the contract with which expired in 1875, has been continued since by tacit renewal (*tacite reconduction*) and the proprietors, so far as the Commissioners know, have never made any complaint.

By mutual consent, the contract between the Government and the Sisters of Providence, St Jean de Dien, was modified in respect to the choice of the house-physicians by order in Council of the 15th August, 1879, reproduced in the appendix, No 46.

In 1875, when the contract was made between the Government and the Sisters of Providence, the statute of 1851 was the law regulating lunatic asylums. This statute was modified by the law of 1879, relative to the admission and discharge of patients. By the statute of 1879 also, the Commission for Beauport asylum was abolished and the appointment of a house physician, paid for by the proprietors of the asylum, provided for. This last proviso does not affect the contract but confirms as much as possible the order in Council, 15th August, 1879.

The law of 1879 was repealed by that of 1880, the latter by the law of 1884 and this last by the law of 1885, the law now in force, with such portions of the statute of 1851 as remain unrepealed. It may be remarked that the contract between the Government and the proprietors of Beauport Asylum having been executed the 14th April, 1883, comes under the statutes 1851 to 1880. In order to assist in the study of these laws, the Commission has made a summary of the legislation affecting asylums. Appendix No. 44.

#### LEGAL OPINIONS ON THE LAW.

On this subject the Commission obtained the opinion of eminent lawyers of Quebec, Messrs. Jas. Malouin and C. B. Langlois. Here are their opinions :

Quebec, 24th December, 1887.

To the Royal Commission on Lunatic Asylums,

GENTLEMEN.—I have carefully considered the question submitted to me by your Secretary's letter of the 15th instant, viz :

Whether the law on Lunatic Asylums passed in 1885, by the Provincial Legislature clashes with the contracts (enclosed), the one with the proprietors of Beauport Asylum, and the other with the proprietors of the Asylum of St-Jean de Dieu, and in what particulars they do so clash ?

I have perused the contract with *Les Sœurs de la Providence* (Longue Pointe), of the 30th July, 1875, and that with the proprietors of the Beauport Asylum of the 14th April, 1883, and compared their provisions with the enactments of the statute in question.

---

By the contract of 1875, the Sisters of La Providence, (Longue Pointe) undertook to receive, lodge, feed, clothe and care for, in the buildings erected by and belonging to them at Longue Pointe, a certain number of insane persons and idiots, at a fixed annual remuneration per head ; to give them the medical attendance which they might stand in need of, with the exception of doctor's fees, which were to be paid by the Province, the contractors furnishing lodging for a resident physician ; and it is also provided that the persons so confided to their care should be under the superintendence, inspection and direction of the physicians, and the inspectors of prisons, named by the Provincial Government, the proprietors undertaking to give the inspecting officers all necessary facilities and to furnish them with any information which they might require.

The proprietors of the Beauport Asylum, by their contract (4th May, 1883) undertook to lodge, clothe and feed in a proper manner a certain number of insane persons and idiots for a fixed annual remuneration per head ; to procure the services of physicians and everything which might be necessary for their safekeeping and recovery, and to provide at least one house physician, who should be named, and paid by the proprietors, and whose duties would be defined by them according to the recommendations, suggestions and instructions (*toutes les recommandations, suggestions et ordonnances,*) which should be given them by the visiting physician named by the Lieutenant Governor in Council, the visiting physician being named and paid by the Government.

By the 2nd and 3rd sections of the act of 1885, three physicians are to be named for each asylum, viz a visiting physician or superintendent a house physician, and an assistant house physician, the three together to form what is called the " Medical Board " of the asylum, the first two to be appointed and paid by the Province, and as to the third (the assistant house physician) he may be nominated by the proprietors subject to the approval of the Lieutenant Governor in Council, and in that case his salary becomes a charge upon the proprietors, or they (the proprietors) may leave the appointment altogether in the hands of the Government, and, in the latter event, his salary is payable by the Province.

By this clause, the appointment of the house-physician is either made directly by or subject to the approval of the Lieutenant-Governor in Council, and although by giving up the right of nomination, the proprietors are relieved from paying the salary, there seems to be here an encroachment upon the contract, in restricting the right of absolute appointment by the



---

proprietors which under it they possessed, thus making the house surgeon in effect the nominee of the Government rather than of the proprietors.

By paragraph 2 of section 3, the proprietors are obliged to furnish a room for the meetings of the Medical Board. This obligation, though not expressly mentioned in the contract, may be considered included in giving all facilities to the inspectors and is of very minor importance.

Section 5 does not affect the contract.

Sections 4 and 6 must be read together, and these two sections confer upon the Medical Board, as a body and upon the house-physician and assistant house-physician, individually, powers, which though they must exist somewhere for the protection of the unfortunates inmates of asylums, yet as laid down in this section are so very wide, as to be capable of being abused, to the injury of the contractors, and make their undertaking so onerous as to be altogether unprofitable, by compelling them to provide much more expensive accommodation, clothing, &c., than contemplated by the agreement.

The power given to the house-surgeon or his assistant to require the dismissal of keepers, nurses, guardians, subject only to a reference to the inspector of asylums, might, by dividing the authority over employees, be made to give much trouble in the internal working of the establishment if improperly exercised.

Sec. 7, though exercising a control over the proprietors does not appear to me to affect either of the contracts. The agreements submitted to me do not refer to any other patients than those sent by the Government. I understand as a fact that both institutions are authorized to receive and do receive private patients. By the British North America Act, and all subsequent legislation, the Provincial Government has supervision and control of all lunatic asylums, public or private, and I assimilate the receiving of private patients to the keeping of a public lunatic asylum and not entering into the present question.

The remaining clauses of the act appear to me altogether matters of public order and apply only to the exercising of such powers of supervision and protection as must necessarily, remain in the hands of the Government, and of which they cannot under any circumstances be supposed to have divested themselves.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

C. B. LANGLOIS.



---

Quebec, 22nd December, 1887

The Members of the Royal Commission on  
Lunatic Asylums for the  
Province of Quebec.

By contract made between the Government of this Province and the Sisters of Providence of Montreal, the latter undertook to receive and lodge in their buldings at Longue Pointe, for a term of twenty years, such idiots and insane persons of both sexes as should be sent to them by the Government; to give them clothing, treatment, heat and light; to give them also such manual care as might be necessary, in sickness and in healh, and all the medical attendance their condition might require, the medical fees however to be paid by the Government, the Sisters providing lodging. The persons so entrusted to the care of the Sisters to be under the supervision, inspection and direction of such physicians and inspectors of prisons as the Government might name for the purpose, the Sisters binding themselves to give them every facility for visiting the asylum and all the information they might require.

By contract made on the 14th April, 1883, between the Government and the proprietors of Beauport Asylum, the latter undertook at their cost and charges to furnish during the space of ten years, suitable accommodation, for all such insane persons and idiots as might be sent to them by order of the Government, to give them good and sufficient food and clothing and all requisite care, to procure for them the attendance of competent physicians, and to provide everything necessary for their recovery, safety and comfort, in sickness and in health, to have at least one physician for the asylum to be appointed and paid by them, whose duties and instructions were to be laid down by the proprietors—the latter being bound to follow out all the recommendations, suggestions, and orders which might be made or given by the visiting physicians, appointed by the Lieutenant-Governor, and also all orders which might be given to them by the Provincial Secretary or by the Government. The visiting physician or physicians to be paid by the Government.

I have taken communication of these two contracts, a summary of the principal clauses of which is given above. The following question is now put to me.

Does the law of 1885 go beyond the rights acquired by the Government in the asylums under these contracts?

---

I have looked into the law of 1885, and I find that the conditions of the contracts are changed by it in a marked degree ; for instance, section two says that for each of the St. Jean de Dieu and Beauport Asylums, there shall be named, by the Lieutenant-Governor in Council, a medical superintendent, a house-physician and an assistant house-physician ; that the salaries of the two first named shall be paid by the Province, and that of the assistant by the proprietors if they wish to take advantage of the provision which allows them to recommend the appointment of the latter. Section 6 takes away in great measure from the proprietors, the control of their establishments, and section 7 abolishes their right to take into their asylums lunatics, idiots and imbecile persons paying for their own support and treatment, unless thereto authorized by the Lieutenant-Governor in Council.

The proprietors of these asylums in binding themselves, as they have done, to give the visiting physicians and inspectors all requisite facilities and to furnish them with all the information wanted by them in the discharge of their duty, did not give up their rights, and could not have intended to abandon all control over their establishments.

I think these three sections in particular encroach upon the vested rights of the proprietors of the two asylums under the contracts above cited. The enactments of these three sections appear at first sight to be simply disciplinary ; but after they have been carefully examined and compared with the conditions, under the contracts, it will be found that the law of 1885 differs from the contracts. There are undoubtedly other sections of this act which are not in accordance with the rights of the contracting parties : they appear to me so unimportant that I have limited myself to the foregoing remarks.

The Legislature certainly had the right to pass the Act in question, but I believe the proprietors of the asylums have a right to refuse to carry it into force so long as their contracts have not expired.

JAS. MALOUIN.

---

The proprietors have also taken the opinion of several distinguished lawyers. The Sisters of Providence have consulted Messrs Barnard, Geoffrion, Pagnuelo and Lamothe ; the proprietors of Beauport, Messrs Bossé, J. Langlois, Chase Casgrain, Lamothe and Pagnuelo. All these eminent

barristers have given it as their opinion that the law of 1885 is in violation of the contracts between the Government and the proprietors of the Beauport and St Jean de Dieu asylums. For further information on this head, the Commission refer Your Honor to the opinions of Messrs. Geoffrion, Lamothe & Pagnuelo in the appendix, letters Ac., Ad.

Common sense, as well as all the authors teach us that a party to a bilateral contract cannot be held to do more than he has agreed to do, nor can he be forced to carry out changes which he could not have foreseen.

The proprietors of the asylums have complained of many of the enactments of the law of 1885. Let us examine the principal points in the clauses of this Act, which give the Government what we may call "fresh rights" (*droits nouveaux*) which clash with the stipulations of the contract, by which certain rights called "vested rights" (*droits acquis*) had already been conceded by the Government to the proprietors of the asylums.

#### RIGHTS OF THE GOVERNMENT

By the law of 1885 the Government claims :

1. The control and supervision of the asylums ;
2. The appointment of the house-physician, of the assistant house-physician and even of a medical superintendent ;
3. The appointment of the medical board ;
4. The control of the medical service—the classification and treatment of the patients as defined in section 6 of this law, which enumerates these different subjects in such a way that the medical treatment of the patients, moral and physical, comprising medicines and prescriptions, mechanical restraint, classification, ventilation, food and diet, clothing and open air exercise, is taken away from the proprietors.

Speaking of the rights of the proprietors, the Commission may remark that there are tolerably important variances between the contract as made with the proprietors of Beauport, the 14th April, 1883, and the authority given to the Government relating to this contract.

The fifth resolution of the Legislative Assembly authorizing the Government to make this contract and laying down its conditions

enacts : " that it shall be lawful for the Lieutenant-Governor in Council to fix a minimum of the patients, which shall not be less than six hundred and fifty."

In submitting these resolutions to the House the premier declared that the minimum of patients would remain fixed at six hundred and fifty, whilst by the contract, based upon these resolutions, it is stipulated that " at no time shall the minimum of insane and idiot patients sent to the asylum be less than eight hundred and fifty."

The contract of the 14th April, 1883 was signed by the Honble. Jean Blanchet, duly authorised thereto by order in Council, dated the 7th and approved by the Lieutenant-Governor on the 9th April, 1883. This order in Council decrees " that a contract be concluded with the proprietors of Beauport Asylum and that the Honorable the Provincial Secretary be authorized to sign such contract for and in the name of the Government upon the conditions mentioned in the above resolutions." (28th March 1883.)

The contract signed by the Provincial Secretary, under the authority of this order in Council contains many conditions which are nowhere mentioned in the resolutions of the Legislative Assembly. Thus the last clause says " no patient, once admitted to the said Asylum can be removed from there to another similar institution without the consent of the proprietors of the said asylum." There is nothing of the kind mentioned in the resolutions of the Legislative Assembly, and in accepting this clause the Provincial Secretary exceeded his powers, and could not legally bind the Government which never authorized him to consent to such an arrangement. In the contract between the proprietors and the Government are also found the following stipulations. " The proprietors of the Beauport Asylum undertake to furnish at their cost and charges during ten years, to be computed from the 1st May next, 1883, accommodation for the insane and idiots who may be sent there by the Government, to give them good food, sufficient in quantity, clothing and all necessary care, to procure them the attendance of competent physicians and everything necessary for their recovery, safety and comfort, in sickness and in health, provided always that at no time shall the minimum of the insane and idiots sent to the said Asylum be less than 850, and the maximum shall not exceed 1,200, or such number as the building can conveniently hold."

" The proprietors of Beauport Asylum shall make in the buildings now in use for the reception of the said insane any changes which may be asked for by the inspectors of prisons and asylums, either in the ventilation



of the institution, or for ensuring the most ample security for the patients, provided these changes be not too burdensome, as hereinafter stipulated."

"The said proprietors of the said asylums shall be bound to keep one competent house-physician, to be appointed and paid by them, whose instructions and duties shall be laid down by the said proprietors of the said asylums."

"That the said proprietors shall be bound to conform to all the recommendations, suggestions and orders, which may be made and ordered by the visiting physicians named by the Lieutenant-Governor in Council, and also to all orders given them by the Secretary or Government of the Province."

"The visiting physician or physicians appointed as aforesaid shall be paid by the Government, except Dr. Jackson, who will be paid by the proprietors, as heretofore, so long as he holds the office of visiting physician."

"It is further agreed that the proprietors undertake by these presents to make at their own cost and charges all the improvements, ordered by the visiting physicians and the inspectors of prisons and asylums, necessary for the classification and treatment of the patients admitted by them into the asylum, provided that these improvements be not too burdensome, be absolutely necessary, and be further recommended by a competent commission, consisting of three commissioners, one to be named by the Government, one by the proprietors of the asylum and the third by the two first."

The act of 1885, therefore affects the rights of the proprietors as regards the appointment of the house physician, the medical treatment and the obligation to make the improvements which may be absolutely necessary and recommended by a commission *ad hoc*.

These clauses 1, 2, 4 and 6 show the obligations undertaken by the proprietors, and leave but a small opening for contesting the rights of the Government under the act of 1835, should they not be fulfilled by them.

#### RIGHTS OF THE PROPRIETORS.

*St. Jean de Dieu Asylum*—By the contract of the 30th July, 1875, between the Sisters of Providence and the Government, it is stipulated as follows:

"The said Sisters of the *Asile de la Providence* of Montreal bind and



oblige themselves for the term and space of twenty years, to commence and be computed from this day, to receive and house in the buildings erected by them, at Longue Pointe, in the district of Montreal (which buildings have been visited and recognized as fit and proper for this purpose by the inspectors of prisons), the idiotic and insane persons of both sexes who may be confided to their care by Her Majesty's said Government for the Province of Quebec ; to feed, clothe, keep, heat and light them in a suitable way ; to give them all the care which may be necessary in sickness and in health, and to furnish them with the medical attendance which their condition may require, save and except the medical fees which shall be paid by the said Government, the said Sisters only giving them lodging.

" The persons thus confided to the care of the Sisters shall be under the supervision, inspection and direction of the physicians and inspectors of prisons, who shall be named by the Government for this purpose. The Sisters bind themselves to give these said physicians and inspectors every facility in visiting the asylum and to furnish them with all the information they may require."

Under these two clauses the Sisters of Providence claim :

1. The right to the medical treatment as laid down in section 6, of the Act of 1885, mentioned above ;
2. The choice and appointment of their house-physician.

The Commission has carefully looked into the contract and the law of 1885, and has no hesitation in saying that the Government by this law has violated the agreement entered into with the Sisters, and assumed rights which belong to the latter viz: the treatment of the patients and the appointment of a house-physician.

For fuller information, reference is made by the Commissioners to the opinions, already quoted of the eminent barristers who have been consulted on the subject both by the Commission and the proprietors.

*Beauport* —It is sufficient to glance over the clauses of the contract of the 4th April, 1883, to see at once, that, as in the case of the Saint Jean de Dieu Asylum, the Government has broken their agreement with this asylum in some essential particulars. The Government, in order to favor the new law, has encroached upon the rights of the proprietors.

## IX

## REMARKS UPON THE LAW OF 1885

The Commission deem it their duty to give their opinion here on certain other defects of the law of 1885, and to make some observations which may be useful, should fresh legislation be resorted to.

*Sections 2, 3, 4 and 6.*—Under these sections, the Government has named a medical board which has been unable to exercise the powers conferred upon it by sections 4 and 6. This organization, while it is outside of the asylums cannot be applied under the present system of contract and is an anomaly. To be effective, the medical service should be in the asylums themselves and have full control over the treatment of the patients.

7 to 13. *Private patients.*—It is desirable :

1. That private patients be under the supervision of Government officials ;

2. That the Government take under its protection insane persons living in private families, as well as those confided to private asylums, and also that, amongst the papers required for the admission of a patient, a statement of the property of each lunatic be insisted upon and the proper administration of such property provided for. Sections 51, 52 are defective in this respect.

*Section 16.*—The medical authorities should make it compulsory upon each keeper to enter in his book all cases of mechanical restraint, by whom such restraint was applied, and its duration. Each keeper should be further obliged to give to the head-physician every evening a table with the following information.

No. or name of the ward.

No. and name of the keepers ;

“ “ patients ;

“ “ “ employed at work ;

“ “ “ sick and injured ;

---

Cases of mechanical restraint ;

State of each patient, quiet or violent ;

Number of those who have taken open air exercise.

*Section 18, subsection 2.*—In the asylums in the United States a certificate is usually required, signed by two physicians instead of one, as under our statute. This certificate must have the *visé* of a Judge and be signed by two witnesses.

*4th subsection.—Form.*—The Commission found that, being afraid of making their municipalities liable, the local mayors often refuse to sign the papers. This occasions a delay which frequently seriously compromises the chances of recovery of the patient. Their signatures might be dispensed with.

*Section 19*—The same formalities and certificates should be required for the admission of idiots, imbecile persons and those suffering from acute mania, coming from public asylums or hospitals as for other patients, excepting the certificate of the Mayor, which if the Government gives effect to the recommendations made respecting sections 41 and 47, will become useless.

*Note.*—As it is in the interest both of the patient and of the Government that the lunatic be confined at the very commencement of his illness, to ensure him a more rapid and more certain cure, it would be a good principle to admit, gratuitously, for six months, all patients whose illness did not date further back than a month, or to grant some similar privilege.

*Section 25*—The proprietors of the asylums rely upon this section as justifying them in their refusal to recognize the right of the Government representatives to discharge patients, a right specially given them by section 48.

*Section 27*—With a view of keeping the public posted as to what goes on in the Asylums it would be as well that a coroner's inquest be held whenever a death occurs in the asylums, public or private.

*Section 28*—It is generally conceded that criminal lunatics, coming from the prisons, confined in the asylums, should be kept entirely separate from the others.

*Section 29*—The same remarks apply to this section as to section 25.

---

*Sections 41 to 47*—The Commission are of opinion that the provisions of these two sections are open to much objection, and are the cause of numberless claims, embarrassment and injustice to the parties interested. In order not to burden the funds of their corporations, the officials of the municipalities frequently decline to sign the papers necessary for the admission of the insane to the asylums. In some cases, the municipalities are obliged to pay the cost of the maintenance of patients who have never been domiciled within their limits, but have been taken there intentionally. This is extremely unjust. The cost of collection of fees is attended with great difficulty.

The Commission therefore recommend the repeal of these sections. The fresh recriminations to which they have given rise would cease. The Commission advise the Government to simply assume the cost of the maintenance of the insane.

*Section 48*—Seems to contradict sections 25 and 29, and, as mentioned above, the proprietors of the asylums avail themselves of it as an excuse for refusing to obey any orders for discharge not signed by the Provincial Secretary. The Government officials should be fully empowered to sign all orders for the temporary release of patients. The usefulness of this is admitted by all.

There is another great inconvenience arising from the present state of affairs. The evidence taken by the Commission (see the deposition of Dr. Vallée) shews that the keepers have been told by their employers, the proprietors, not to give any information to the Government officials respecting the patients. On the other hand, the house-physician at St. Jean de Dieu complains that he is never consulted by the Government physicians as to the discharge of the patients, and consequently, some, who are not completely cured, may be set at liberty.

This state of things gives rise to deplorable disputes, prejudicial to the patients. The Commission are of opinion that the Government physicians should consult those of the asylums on the state of the inmates, and that the asylum doctors should, in their turn, give all available information to the former.

Another recommendation, relating to the setting at liberty of the patients, which the Commission would wish to make is, that any person confined as a lunatic should be released as soon as his reason is restored, the moment the fact is ascertained, immediately after the Government and asylum physicians have come to an understanding on the point. The section



---

having reference to the release of the patients should give to the Government the right of setting at liberty a certain number of persons suffering from chronic imbecility. This would allow of their being taken into other institutions at a cheaper rate. It often happens when a patient has recovered, and his family notified and told to remove him, that they refuse or neglect to do so. There ought by law to be some penalty attached to persons acting in this way.

The Government should have the right of placing certain inoffensive patients in private families, the right of inspection being retained.

*Section 51*—Should be amended as pointed out for sections 7-13. . All the patients confined in the asylums are entitled to the protection of the Government. It has been somewhere said that a lunatic's worst enemy is his family. This is specially true when any pecuniary interests are involved. A very grave impropriety would disappear by the amendment of the law in the sense indicated. This is that many lunatics are supported at the expense of the Government whose families are well able to maintain them.

---

## X

### OPINIONS OF THE RELIGIOUS AUTHORITIES ON THE LAW OF 1885

The Commission have previously cited high legal authorities in support of their opinion on the violation by the law of 1885 of the contracts between the Government and the proprietors of the asylums. They now give the opinions of the religious authorities on the same point, as regards St. Jean de Dieu asylum.

Public opinion in the Province of Quebec for some years past has been considerably agitated on this question of the asylums. The press took it up and it was even dragged into the fierce disputes of election contests. The opinion of the bishops was asked by both sides, some people pretending that the Episcopate were divided on this question. It was said on the one hand that the act of 1885, in no way, affected the rights of the proprietors on the other that it was a direct violation of their contracts with the Govern-

ment. To ascertain the truth upon this point and the real views of the Episcopate upon this law, the Commissioners requested the bishops to give them their opinion and received the following replies.

*Archbishop's Palace, Quebec, 16th November, 1887.*

A. L. DESAULNIERS, Esq., Secretary,

Royal Commission on Asylums,

Quebec.

SIR,

In your favor of the 10th instant, you, in the name of the Commission, ask me to give you my opinion, and whatever information I may have, on the subject of the difficulties which exist between the Government and the proprietors of the asylums, through the putting into force of the Statute of 1885.

1. On the 22nd October, 1886, I informed the Hon. Mr. Ross, then Premier, that their Lordships the Bishops had not discussed this question at their meetings.

2 Five weeks before, 14th September, 1886, in reply to this gentleman, I expressed an opinion to the effect that this law in no way interfered with ecclesiastical immunities and appeared to me in accord with the conditions set forth in the contract made between the Government and the St. Jean de Dieu Asylum of Montreal.

But as the Commission is good enough to consult me on the subject, I may frankly state, that it seems to me desirable, to restore to the Lady-Directors of this asylum, a proportion at least of the autonomy enjoyed by them before the act in question was passed.

I have the honour to be &c.,

E. A. CARD TASCHEREAU,  
Arch. of Quebec.

---

16th November, 1887.

A. DUCHESNEAU, Esq.

Sir,

In your letter of the 14th instant, you do me the honor to ask me my opinion and any information which I may have on the subject of the law regulating lunatic asylums.

All that I at present ask is that these laws should carry out in an equitable manner the conditions of the contract made with the Sisters for Saint-Jean de Dieu Asylum. In that case no obstacles will be raised.

I trust, with all my heart, that the Commissioners will, in their report insist upon this most important point.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

† EDOUARD CHS., Arch. of Montreal.

*Bishop's Palace, Three Rivers, 6th November, 1887.*

A. DUCHESNEAU, Esq.

President R. C. A.

*Mr President,*

1. In reply to your letter of the 14th November instant, I have to inform you that I have already given my opinion on the act respecting lunatic asylums of 1885, at the time that it was under discussion in the Legislature, to the Government. I, at that time, pointed out the radical defects of this law and the difficulties which would inevitably be raised when it came to be put into force.

The discussions which have arisen since this law has been adopted, and the moral impossibility which the Government has met with in carrying it out have confirmed the impression which I then had.

2. This law is founded on the false principle of the omnipotence of the State. The conclusions thence drawn have proved prejudicial to most important rights appertaining to the proprietors of the asylums, which had been previously recognized by the Government in their contracts made with them. Hence the difficulties which your Commission is instructed to remove.

3. In the contract of 1875, and subsequent contracts with the St. Jean de Dieu Asylum, to which I have more especially directed my attention, the Government recognized certain rights as belonging to the Sisters of Providence, the proprietors, which it was bound to respect, amongst others superintendence, inspection, direction. Consequently, they had no right to seize upon the medical service of this institution without their (the sisters) consent. That is the reason the surrender (*cession*) was inserted in the contract of 1875.

4. This surrender, agreed to by the nuns, and accepted by the Government shows that it recognizes the rights of the sisters, which they gave up by this contract. Now this surrender was only made within the limits fixed by this document, and only for the time of its duration. And what is more, the nuns could not validly surrender their rights unless authorized by their bishop.

5. This is the principle upon which the Government bases the law relating to Lunatic Asylums of 1885. The first paragraph of the act reads as follows: "Lunatic Asylums in the province of Quebec are under the control and supervision of the Government." (Statutes of Quebec, 1885, p. 72.)

By these expressions, the Government which brought in the act, assumes the absolute right of taking over the supervision and control of private property, for Saint Jean de Dieu and Beauport Asylums are private property, just as much as the *Hotels-Dieu*, the hospitals, seminaries and convents of the Province. Under a similar decree (*décret*) the Government might just as well assume the superintendence and control of these institutions, establish boards of inspectors and medical boards with power to make obligatory by-laws, as has been in the case of the asylums. It is sufficient to point out these consequences to demonstrate the absurdity of the principle of the act of 1885, respecting lunatic asylums. This false principle of State omnipotence was the cause of the over-throw of all the religious institutions of France, our old mother-country.



6. It is true the upholders of this law maintain that it only confirms the concessions already made by the proprietors of the asylums and goes no further than these contracts had gone already. Why then pass such an act when the Government already possessed all the powers conferred by it? This law however does not refer in any way to these contracts and goes far beyond them. It enacts purely and simply and absolutely that the Government of the Province shall have the permanent and absolute control and superintendence of the insane asylums in this Province. The contracts, on the contrary make only limited concessions with reference to the patients confided to their care and for a period of a few years fixed by the contract.

7. The conduct of the Government is contradictory; first in passing the contracts with the proprietors of this asylums, and then in putting into force the act of 1885. In one breath it admits the rights of the proprietors and in the next sets them aside.

8. As a matter of fact, by common law, Government has no right to exercise over these asylums, any more than over any other private institution, more than ordinary supervision and care for the maintenance of good order. It has no right to assume their management and control, nor to infringe upon the rights of property and canonical immunity, if the institution has a religious character.

By misinterpreting the fundamental principle of the rights of property and relying upon the false principle of the omnipotence of the State, the act of 1885 has given rise to many disputes, and the Government has found it impossible to put it in operation.

9. Such, Sir, in my opinion is the real cause of the difficulties which have arisen on the subject of the act of 1885, respecting the lunatic asylums of this Province.

10. These disputes can easily be smoothed over. Let the Government respect the rights of the proprietors and loyally carry out their contracts with them. In that case peace will soon be restored.

11. There is no proof of or foundation for the complaints made against the St. Jean de Dieu Asylum. I have often been there myself and have always been struck by the superior way in which it was conducted. The size of the wards, the ventilation, the extreme cleanliness in every part of the building are the best guarantees for the health of the patients that one could wish for. The zeal and devotedness of the nuns is above all doubt and the care given by them to the unhappy persons committed to their charge is

maternal. The nuns have gone to very considerable expense in order to secure the services of specialists who have visited, with the object of perfecting their knowledge, the very best institutions abroad ; a further assurance that the best treatment will be given to the inmates of the asylum.

12. From the testimony of unprejudiced gentlemen, strangers to the country, and investigations carefully made in the United States Asylums, St. Jean de Dieu Asylum appears to be one of the best kept in every respect and can afford to bear comparison with the best asylums in the neighboring Republic or even with the European institutions of the same nature, in spite of the very moderate resources placed at the disposal of the nuns.

13. This is in a few words, all the information on this subject which I have been able to obtain. I feel convinced that it would be impossible for the Government to found such an institution without spending much more money, and even in that case no better result would be attained.

Believe me, Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

† L. F.,

Bishop of Three Rivers.

*St. Hyacinthe, 15th November, 1887.*

A. DUCHESNEAU, ESQ.,

President R. C. A.

SIR,

I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of yesterday, and in reply thereto to say that the difficulties between the Government of the Province and the Lady-Directors of St. Jean de Dieu, appear to me more especially to arise from the non-observance by the Government of their contracts with these ladies. I, on this account, deeply regretted at the time the passing of the act of 1885.

I am, Sir,

Your faithful servant,

† L. Z.,

Bishop of St. Hyacinthe.

*Pembroke, 19th November, 1887.*

A. DUCHESNEAU, Esq.,

President, R. C. A.

SIR,

I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 14th instant.

In answer, I have to state that I have no communication to make to the Royal Commission on lunatic asylums.

Your obedient servant,

† N. Z. LORRAIN, Bishop of Cytherea,

Vicar-Apostolic of Pontiac.

A. DUCHESNEAU, Esq.,

President, R. C. A.

Quebec.

SIR,

In 1885, when the question of the asylums was raised, the Bishop of Chicoutimi was absent from the country and was in consequence unable to pay attention to this subject.

His Lordship is, at present, prevented by illness from attending to business and is consequently unable to study the question or to give any opinion upon it.

I am directed by his Lordship to request you to excuse him, if he is unable to meet your wishes.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Yours very respectfully,

THS ROBERGE, Priest

Secretary.

Bishop's Palace, Chicoutimi, 18th November, 1887.

The Commission specially call attention to the opinion of His Eminence Cardinal Taschereau, to those of the Archbishop of Montreal and the Bishops of Three Rivers and St. Hyacinthe. Their answers leave the Commission no other alternative than to declare that the law of 1885 has taken away, especially from the proprietors of St. Jean de Dieu, vested rights under their contract with the Government. To reinstate them in these rights, it is desirable that the Government restore to the lady-directors of this establishment a portion of the autonomy possessed by them prior to the passing of the act of 1885.

---

## XI

### HAS THE LAW OF 1855 BEEN PUT INTO FORCE ?

To this question, the Commissioners reply that the documents annexed to the present report—protests, correspondence, reports—as well from the proprietors as from the Government officials, and the evidence taken before them, shew beyond a doubt that this law in its most essential provisions has never been put into force. The Commission is not prepared to say that some portions of the law may not be carried into operation. Some of the general provisions are copied from similar laws, actually in force in the province of Ontario and other provinces, and have met with no opposition. The Commission can however state that the portion of the law concerning the creation of a medical board and the organization of the medical treatment in the asylums has not been carried out. The medical superintendent and his assistants have been refused recognition, and the powers conferred upon them by the act have remained a dead letter. The only powers exercised by the Government physicians in the asylums have been those of visiting physicians. The proprietors have only admitted the rights of supervision and inspection, stipulated for in their contracts. The Commission also observed that the passing of this act had raised between the proprietors and the Government officers, a feeling of distrust and uneasiness, which did not exist under the old law. An examination of the documents above cited will shew the truth of the facts here mentioned.

These remarks do not apply to the asylums of St. Ferdinand d'Halifax,



and Belmont. They are not under conditions likely to give rise to the difficulties now spoken of.

The protest of the proprietors of St. Jean de Dieu is reproduced in the pamphlet "Non - confidential documents" (" *Documents non-confidentiels* ") (AB) and in the official document No. 964, reproduced in the Appendix, No. 21.

The proprietors of Beauport Asylum also produced a memorandum (No 528, official documents), reproduced in the appendix No 4, showing in what way their contract was modified by the law of 1885.

#### RESULT OF THESE DIFFICULTIES UPON THE INSANE THEMSELVES

The refusal of the proprietors to obey the law and the impossibility in which the Government was placed of carrying it out, produced results unfavourable to the insane. The want of mutual understanding created difficulties in the admissions and delays in the discharge of those confined in the asylums, most prejudicial to the patients. Their treatment also suffered from the antagonism created by the act of 1885. The action of the house-physicians, coupled with the direction, superintendence and inspection of the Government might have produced results entirely different, principally at the St. Jean de Dieu asylum.

---

## XII

### REMEDIES TO BE APPLIED TO THIS STATE OF AFFAIRS.

The Commission is of opinion that the sole remedy is the repeal of the act of 1885, and all prior legislation, (Statute of 1851) and the enactment of a general law on asylums. Some clauses of the previous law and certain changes, recommended by the Commission, might be retained. Special attention should be given, under the new act to be introduced, to the medical service for each asylum, and it should contain the enactments, which are now found in the laws on this question in every other country.

Pending this and supposing the Government unable to introduce such a law, those portions of the statute of 1885 which refer to the formation of new medical boards, the appointment of another physician and the treatment to be followed by him in the asylums should certainly be repealed for a time. Two members of the board should be appointed as visiting physicians and have the powers actually conferred on them, excepting those given them by sections 2 and 3, and the three last paragraphs of sections 4 and 6 of the law now in force. Or, as a temporary expedient, the law of 1880 might be revived.

*Saint-Jean de Dieu Asylum*—The Commission believe that the contract between the Government and the Sisters might be modified in such a way as to clearly define the rights of the contracting parties, and, at the same time, guarantee the efficiency requisite for the medical service, and the treatment of the patients. Reasonable compensation should be given for the proposed improvements.

*Beauport*—The proprietors of this Asylum, not having, in the opinion of the Commission fulfilled the conditions of their contract, the sole alternative left to the Commission is to recommend the cancellation of their contract. Should the finances of the Province permit of it, the Government might, under the circumstances, acquire this property and hand it over to some religious community which would be under the absolute control of a medical board.

*Saint-Ferdinand d'Halifax*—The contract for this Asylum with the Government terminated the 16th May, 1878. It has been continued by tacit renewal. It would be well to enter into a new contract with the nuns and to clearly define the duties of the proprietors as regards the patients falling under this category.

The best way to put an end to the present overcrowded state of the asylums would be to establish Houses of Refuge, which would take in, at prices less costly for the Province, that class of the insane, comprising imbecile persons, confirmed maniacs, and the aged and infirm, who form a far too large proportion of the inmates of our asylums, and cannot possibly derive any benefit from remaining in an insane asylum properly so called. Parties interested, as is the case every day, in getting rid of some infirm person, who is an inconvenience and incumbrance to them, would no longer wish to break the law and make false statements in order to obtain his admission to an asylum. By this arrangement, the government would effect an economy of from \$15,000 to \$16,000 a year.

## XIII

## VISIT TO FOREIGN ASYLUMS.

On the 28th February, 1888, the Commission left Montreal for the United States direct for Washington and from thence visited the establishments mentioned below in the order enumerated.

Washington, 29th February, 1888.

## GOVERNMENT HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE—ST. ELIZABETH.

*Exterior appearance.*—Founded in 1855, this asylum was more especially intended for those of the insane soldiers and sailors, who had been in the service of the United States. It is situated about four miles from Washington. It consists of an enormous group of brick buildings, two, three and four stories high ; a main building nine hundred feet long and two wings subdivided into nine blocks which are connected by large corridors on the ground floor. There are a number of other brick buildings all round, laundries, out-houses, stables, &c. In the midst of these buildings, flower-beds, gardens, lawns, walks, ponds with swans, ducks, pigeons, &c., trees and plantations of every description as far as the River Anacostia, a branch of the Potomac, affording a magnificent prospect. The remainder of the land is under cultivation. The farm contains about 350 acres. The architecture of the building is gothic. An arrangement peculiar to this establishment consists in the fact that the quarters and blocks, are all separated from each other by fireproof partitions or walls going right down to the ground with iron doors, so that in case of fire it could easily be mastered.

*Administration.*—This establishment is under the direct control of a physician in chief or superintendent named by the Secretary of the Interior. The superintendent is the only officer responsible to the Government. Under him are five doctors. Besides this, there is a board of visitors—named by the Government, composed of nine members, of whom three are physicians. Their office is honorary and they receive no remuneration. Their authority is restricted, and, strictly speaking, they have only the right of giving their advice, their opinions, and of hearing any complaints

against the physician in chief, supposing the latter to have abused his powers (41-3. Revised stat. U. S.)

The admissions to the asylum are regulated by the laws of the State. The patients are set at liberty at the discretion of the superintendent.

*Inmates, classification.*—1361 are under the care of this institution, 1041 men, 320 women. Most of the men have been either in the Army or Navy. Dr. Whitmer, who most kindly placed himself at our disposal during our visit, says the asylum is overcrowded and that the number of inmates should not exceed 1100

Classification based on the social state of each individual, and upon the form of mental alienation is in general use. We remarked a separate block called Hatkins Hall, containing about fifty insane taken from the quiet patients. These work every day. In it there are also some convalescent patients. This block with the doors open and the windows not barred, has all the look of a private house. Near Hatkins Hall is another building containing six wards, capable of accommodating about two hundred and fifty. These are all chronic insane patients and very quiet. They are employed in the work-shops, making mattresses and brooms. A building is specially set-aside for the epileptic patients, male and female, and a separate quarter for criminals. The great usefulness of these divisions is recognized. A special building for the convalescent patients is much wanted, but the asylum is at present so overcrowded that the classification wished for cannot be completed. There is no special department for those of uncleanly habits. There is one for the infirm and epileptic, among whom the dirty patients are principally found.

The inmates of the asylum are distributed through fifty departments, with five hundred (500) dormitories and separate rooms. The quietest and best patients are in the upper stories. On the second story are the patients who, without being violent, epileptic or dirty, require more care and looking after than those in the upper stories. On the first flat are the uncleanly, the turbulent and the worst cases amongst the violent patients. A two-storied building is about to be erected for the criminal lunatics. This building will cost about \$75,000, and hold seventy five patients.

*Keepers, internal economy, general arrangements.*—There are about one hundred and seventy keepers, male and female, to superintend the establishment, about one keeper to every eight patients, but the proportion is not the same in each department. In one ward for the violent patients,



---

there were ten keepers for sixty patients ; amongst the quiet ones only one keeper for twelve. The age of the employees varies from 20 to 40, with a few exceptions. The men are paid from fifteen to twenty five dollars a month, the women ten to eighteen. They all have some education and there is not one who cannot read and write. Their appearance was very good. Well dressed and very clean, particularly the women. The night service is performed by a doctor and ten keepers, five for the men and an equal number for the women. There are in addition two out-door guardians. The doctor has the absolute control of all the keepers.

The dormitories, as a rule, have eight, nine and ten beds. Some of them hold as many as twenty. Most of the bedsteads in the men's quarters are of wood, in those of the women, iron, with mattresses of hair or stuffed with maize-leaves, the bed clothes white and extremely clean. The night vessels and spittoons are of compressed wooden pulp.

In each department there is a common dining-room. The tables seemed very nicely laid out. Each patient has a napkin. The food is substantial and varied, as can be seen by a copy of the dietary given us by Dr. Whitmer. The keepers have separate dining-rooms.

Each department has its own baths and water-closets. We saw a mechanical apparatus which places the door of the apartment in communication with the conduit of the water-closet, so that when this is open, the water runs all the time that the door remains open and is shut off the moment the door is closed.

The rooms of the patients, the wards, passages are all furnished in good taste and even with profusion. The passages furnished with chairs, arm-chairs, engravings and chromos covering the walls are in the centre of each part of the building. On each side are the rooms and dormitories. In the middle of these passages and sometimes at each end, instead of rooms, there are recesses or open spaces extending over their whole width making boudoirs, work-rooms or sitting-rooms, well lighted and very comfortable. There are a number of flowers in the windows, with some bird cages, the whole presenting a beautiful aspect. Some of the patients pass their day there, working or reading the papers.

In the wards for the violent, turbulent, infirm and those patients who can only be induced to go out with difficulty, the passages are made half as wide as the whole building to give the patients more light and air.

In each department, there are electric bells communicating with the central office, fire apparatus, hose, fire escapes and fire-extinguishers, which the keepers all know how to use in case if need.

Ventilation is principally through the windows. Apart from this there is a system of artificial ventilation.

*Open-air exercise, work, treatment, amusements*—The patients, who can, go out much as possible every day; they are taken out in squads in charge of the keepers. A certain number of the female patients are sent out driving.

Three times a week, in a large hall adapted to the purpose, theatrical performances, concerts and dances are given. The patients can also play billiards, bagatelle, chess, dominos, besides having the use of books and newspapers. For the convalescent there is a pretty drawing-room with a piano, &c.

Work is used as a means of cure, and out of the entire number of inmates twenty three per cent of the men and thirty four per cent of the women do some kind of work. In summer the proportion is even higher. There are workshops for the manufacture of brushes, brooms, for shoemaking, tailoring and also sewing rooms. The men work besides on the farm, in the engineers' work-shop, and in the stables. The women do various kinds of needle-work. All the women's clothing and most of the men's shirts are made in the house. The work is not paid for. Sometimes tobacco is given the work people or a separate dinner, or extra clothing.

There is no special treatment.

Medecines are given, dose by dose. At the dispensary one dose is given at a time, in a glass labelled with the name of the patient, so as to prevent any mistakes, No alcohol is used.

The patients are washed and dressed every morning by the keepers. They take a bath every week. Hot and cold water are laid on in the different wash-rooms in each department. All the patients looked well cared for and clean.

Restraint is employed as little as possible. When absolutely necessary straight jackets and wristlets are used. There are no cells properly so called. There are some rooms of the ordinary kind, having windows with a grating of metallic wire in lieu of them, but they are seldom used.

---

In this establishment there is a special pathological department and a photographic apparatus.

There is a morgue in a separate building. Every morning a report is made on each patient on printed forms by the chief keeper in each ward and given to the superintendent. This report states what the patient has done, his mental condition, whether restraint has been employed &c. There is also a table kept, showing the classification of the patients, any change made in their treatment, any transfer made of any patient from one department to another, those who have been set at liberty, the temporary discharges, &c. The list is made in alphabetical order for each department.

The predominating causes of insanity are mania, and ten per cent from general paralysis. The average percentage of cures is 10 per cent in acute cases, and four per cent on all the cases, per annum.

The Government pays for the support and treatment of the patients *per capita* two hundred and twenty dollars annually. (Report of 1887, pages 20 & 21. See the Reports mentioned in the appendix No. IV *b*)

---

Baltimore, 2nd March, 1888.

#### MOUNT HOPE RETREAT.

*Administration, Inmates*—This asylum is seven miles from Baltimore. It is prettily situated. The exterior strongly resembles that of St. Jean de Dieu.

This institution was founded in 1857 by the Sisters of Charity. It is still their property and under their control. They are 69 in number. Two physicians visit the asylum every day. One lives in a house adjoining the establishment, the other outside. Besides these a consulting physician goes there three times a week. These three gentlemen are paid by the Sisters, and, except for the medical treatment, have no control.

The actual number of inmates is five hundred (500).

The Superior told us she thought the house very much overcrowded, and that she did not care to have more than three hundred. The greater proportion are private patients who pay from ten to thirty dollars a week. There are a certain number of patients from the town and county, for whom five dollars a week are paid. Their clothes have to be provided in addition by their relations or friends. Should the latter not be able to do this, the inmates are clothed out of this sum of five dollars per week.

Formerly, two hundred and fifty dollars was paid for each insane person from the town or county, annually. The amount has been reduced, the proprietors however have the right of receiving or rejecting them. The admissions are made under the State law, the release of the patients is left to the discretion of the attending physician.

The Government has no control over this establishment. There is a Commission for Asylums composed of three or four doctors and one lawyer, and of which the Attorney General of the State also forms part. This Commission pay three or four visits every year to the establishment. The Commissioners are named by the Government.

*Classification, treatment, work*—There is no classification or medical treatment. Hygienic and moral treatment is relied upon.

All the inmates, except the infirm, go out every day in charge of the keepers. A few escape occasionally, but are easily recaptured.

The women are employed at needle work, the men have nothing to do. A few work out of doors. Work is not employed as an element of cure.

*Keepers, treatment and general arrangements*—The wards hold from sixteen to thirty patients, each under the care of two Sisters and a female keeper in the women's wards, and of two Sisters and a keeper in the men's rooms. The reverend Sisters remark that the patients seem to have more respect for them than for the keepers' especially in the mens' quarters.

The night service is performed by two Sisters and an outdoor watchman.

Keepers are paid from twelve to fifteen dollars a month.

Mechanical restraint is sometimes ordered by the doctor ; but when the Sisters deem it expedient, they employ it of their own accord without consulting him. Metal instruments are used for restraint.



---

The average number of cures is, we were told, fifty per cent in cases admitted within one year from the breaking out of the disease. Only acute cases of mania are taken into the asylum, which accounts for the large proportion of recoveries. Chronic patients are sent elsewhere.

The asylum is well furnished, seems to afford a great deal of comfort and is very clean.

The corridors are large and well lighted. There are, in the centre of each, pretty sitting-rooms, and at each end recreation-rooms. There are a number of rooms handsomely furnished with arm-chairs, sofas, round tables and a piano, where the patients amuse themselves.

There is a dining-room for each quarter. The food is varied and good : soup, meat, two or three kinds of vegetables, dessert every day.

The building is aired by the windows.

Lectures are given to the patients, and theatrical representations take place every month, sometimes oftener. At the present time (2nd March), some celebration of St. Patricks day, in which some of the patients have parts assigned to them, is in course of preparation.

In addition, dances and music are often given in the evening.

There are a number of billiard-rooms, skittles, draughts, chess, &c.

The chaplain resides in the house. The chapel which is fresco-painted is very pretty.

The statistics of this institution given in the report for 1887, kindly given to us by the Lady-Superior, are very interesting, confirming the opinion universally admitted to-day, that the sooner the patient is admitted the quicker will be his cure.

---

---

Norristown, 3rd March, 1888.

NORRISTOWN HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE

*External appearance, administration*—Two miles from the town of Norristown, this asylum, the largest probably in the United States, covers a space half a mile in circumference with its sixteen enormous brick buildings, two and three stories high, arranged in a semi circle. These sixteen buildings are connected by open passage ways on the ground floors. The surroundings are not remarkable, a few trees and a large farm of five hundred acres. The air therefore is unintercepted on all sides. This added to the way in which the buildings are laid out in separate blocks, makes ventilation very easy.

Three superintendents have the administration of this establishment, a physician in chief for the women, one for the men. The third superintendent is exclusively engaged in the management of the financial portion of the institution.

The two head-physicians have each two assistants, besides three consulting physicians who live in the town and visit the asylums weekly. This does not include the pathological department which is under the direction of a professor of the University.

The physicians are named by a board of directors, which is in reality at the head of the establishment. This board is composed of fifteen members, some nominated by the State others, chosen by the city and county councils respectively. Its members are selected from gentlemen occupying the best positions. They are not entitled to any remuneration. Three members of the board are named every three months to take over special charge of the working of the asylum, and form a kind of executive council to whom all reports have to be made.

The medical and financial departments are entirely distinct, the different officers having charge of these departments are responsible to the board of directors.

Admissions to the asylum are made as shewn in the blank certificate and warrant for confinement hereto annexed, on an order of the court given on a doctor's certificate.

---

As regards the discharge of the patients, the head-physician may, if he considers a patient cured or sufficiently improved, grant him a temporary discharge and at the end of thirty days, if the improvement continues, the judge, on the doctor's declaration, grants a permanent release. This is done under the State law.

Besides the doctors' certificate, poor patients (non-paying) are brought before the judge, prior to a warrant for their commitment to the asylum being granted.

Patients at Norristown pay two, three, four or five dollars a week according to their means. The State allows five dollars a week *per capita*, deducting what the patients pay themselves. This sum includes all the expenses of food, support, clothing, treatment, &c. The unclaimed corpses of the patients are given to the School of Anatomy.

*Inmates, classification.*—The number of patients actually confined in Norristown is seventeen hundred. Overcrowding is here again complained of. The doctors told us that the asylum is not adapted for more than from thirteen to fourteen hundred.

A good system of classification is looked upon as a means of cure and every effort is made to establish one. On visiting the different quarters we found the following divisions:

The aged and infirm are in the infirmary. If they become violent or commit any excesses there are guardians to control them. There are 125 patients confined here.

The acute cases are divided into two classes, according as they are quiet or violent.

As a rule, the quiet patients are kept entirely separated from those who are violent. There is a special quarter for the convalescent, another for a certain number of infirm patients, another for the idiots and imbecile persons.

Suicidal maniacs have a separate ward, as well as the most violent lunatics. The patients in these two last categories are continuously watched, night and day.

There is a special department for criminal lunatics, the worst class of patients ; another special department for the uncleanly with two night-keepers. These keepers are bound to ventilate the apartments every hour and even oftener if necessary, and to change the beds when wanted. It is thought that the epileptics should be separated from the others, but the over-crowded state of the house does not permit of this classification being made. It is intended, as soon as it can be done, to have two quarters for the epileptics, one for those who are quiet, one for those who are violent. At present they are distributed throughout the buildings. The night-keepers are specially instructed to keep a watch over them. Each has a list with the names of the epileptics under his care. There are from 60 to 70 epileptic patients. The classification is the same on the women's side as on the men's.

*Keepers, work, treatment.*—There is an average of one keeper to twelve patients, each one, men and women alike, receiving wages of from fifteen to eighteen dollars a month. They are more numerous in the violent wards and the rooms where the patients require special attention. In one quarter for quiet and convalescent patients, there were only two guardians for fifty four people. There are nine night-keepers and one who makes the round of the wards every hour and hands in a report to the superintendent in the morning. The day-keepers are bound to make a daily report on the state of the insane under their charge. This report is made on the printed form annexed hereto.

The guardians as a rule are both punctual and zealous in the discharge of their duties and give great satisfaction. All are clean, well-dressed and appear to have some education. The female-keepers are nicely dressed with neat caps ; they all seemed very intelligent.

The doctors of this institution would like to see all their patients at work. They look upon it as the surest way of occupying their minds, but some will not work and, besides, there is not sufficient room for them all. There are now nearly eight hundred patients, men and women, who are employed daily on the farm, at sewing or at the different industries established here. Two or three hundred men work on the farm, in the barns and stables. There is a factory for brushes, carpets, a match manufactory, a book-binders shop and even a printing-office where all the different forms used in the establishment are printed are as also the bills of fare, concert-programmes, &c. Four patients work here under the guidance of a master printer.



---

There is also a work-shop where brooms, baskets and strawbottomed chairs are made.

The work of the patients is not paid for, but they are given tobacco, dainties, or a separate lunch.

In the tailoring department the scissors given to them are closed by a key and attached to the tables to prevent their hurting themselves.

Restraint is employed when necessary ; the use of it was abandoned for a year, but there were two murders. It is a protection for the keepers. It is only employed when absolutely requisite. There are only two crib beds in the women's department, for epileptic patients. Straight jackets and leather muffs are used.

There are no cells properly so called, only rooms with wire grating. The beds are removed from these rooms and mattresses only are placed in them.

There is no hydrotherapeutic treatment, but each patient gets a bath every week, the head keeper of each ward is present and sees that the patient is thoroughly cleansed.

*Interior economy, general arrangements.* — Most of the buildings are two stories high. The uncleanly, the aged and those suffering from acute mania are housed in a building of one story only. As in the Washington and Mount Hope Retreat Asylums, the passages are in the centre of the buildings and the rooms on each side. We admired here, as at Washington, the richness, comfort and taste with which the apartments in this asylum are furnished. There are numerous sitting-rooms with pianos in the wards, billiard-tables for the men and throughout the corridors, boudoirs, parlours, handsome carpeted, arm-chairs, sofas, framed engravings covering the walls, and wreaths suspended from the ceiling, flowers in the windows, &c. Every block forms an establishment apart with its own baths, dormitories, drawing-rooms, sitting rooms, &c.

The table cloths are exceedingly clean. Each patient is provided with a napkin and tumbler. All the dinner-services, &c., are in crockery ware even amongst the violent patients. The utensils, knives, forks and spoons are in knolz. The diet is very varied and abundant as the bills of fare hereto annexed shew. In fact, the service and the bill of fare are quite equal

to those of an ordinary well "to" do person. In the women's establishment a large dining-room is being built, 150 by 47 feet.

The different wards hold thirty, forty and sixty patients. The dormitories ten, fifteen and twenty beds, but we saw one with a hundred. The dormitories are spacious and the ventilation perfect. Most of the bedsteads are iron with spring or hair mattresses. The straw beds are made of indian corn leaves.

The water-closets are well ventilated and exhale no odor whatever. The baths are placed in the centre of the room, so as to allow the keeper to freely move round them. We found all the patients extremely clean, their linen very neat, their socks, collars, &c., very white and fresh-looking.

Ventilation is obtained in the wards from skylights, which the keeper can open and close at will. This system, which is both simple and inexpensive, works marvellously well. There is a special, permanent service for the dirty patients. Their beds and their clothes are changed whenever necessary, the chamber utensils every hour, and india-rubber sheets are placed over the wire spring mattresses. To get the patients into good habits, they are sent at certain fixed hours to the water closet every day.

The establishment is lighted throughout by gas.

*Amusements, general remarks.*—Every fortnight a concert is given. A magic-lantern entertainment once a week, and theatricals in which the patients often take part—billiards, cards, dominos, chess, bowling-alley, smoke-rooms on the ground floor, library, news-papers, &c.

An orchestra has been formed, composed exclusively of musicians selected from the patients with the exception of the conductor. They performed a number of pieces before us with great precision. The director told us that nearly all of them had learnt music only after their admission into the asylum.

In each department there are fire-extinguishers and escapes outside. The patients are instructed every day in the best way of saving themselves in case of fire.

In the central office in a large secretary, are the books containing the clinical history of each patient, the registers shewing the date of his admission, his name, the nature of the malady of each of the inmates,

the address of his relations and everything known about his family, in order that reference may be made to it if wanted. In other pigeon-holes are kept letters of the patients, which it has not been deemed fit to forward, to be submitted to the board of directors. In others are placed the various reports received from other asylums, &c.

There is a morgue where the autopsy of the bodies of the patient is made after receiving permission from the School of Anatomy.

The patients get up at 5.30 a. m., and go to bed between 8 and 9 p. m.

With the exception of the violent patients, who use spoons only, all are furnished with knives and forks.

The principal physician in the female department is a young lady, Dr. Bennett.

There is an electrical machine by means of which the night-keepers are enabled to report at any hour of the night ; the day guardians use this for communicating with the central office.

---

Philadelphia, 5th March, 1885.

#### PENNSYLVANIA HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE.

*External appearance, administration, number of inmates.*—This hospital is usually called the Kirkbride Hospital, after Dr. Kirkbride, its first physician.

This is a private asylum consisting of two two-storied stone buildings, a few acres distant from each other, situated in the middle of a park, one hundred and eighteen acres in extent, surrounded by a stone wall and planted with walnut-trees, cedar and cypress trees, elms and trees of all descriptions.

One building is occupied by the men, the other by the women.

The institution is under the management and absolute control of the

head-physician, Dr. Chapin. He has four assistant-physicians under him at all times and five during four months of the year.

The actual number of inmates is about one hundred and sixty men, and two hundred and eighty women.

The admission and release of the patients is made as shewn by the extracts from the reports of the board of managers, annexed hereto.

*Classification* — Dr. Nunemaker, assistant-physician in the women's department says the patients are classified in the manner most convenient and economical. The great number of keepers renders classification less of a necessity here than is the case in other asylums. There is a special department for those suffering from suicidal mania. The violent patients have their own department, with a court yard specially for themselves. They live in a separate one story building, closed in.

Those with dementia are in the first story. The doors remain open all day and they can circulate freely in the enclosure. There is another ward in which patients newly arrived are placed in order that their cases may be studied. (Ward for observation.)

*Keepers, service, work, amusements, open-air exercise.*—The average number of keepers employed is one for every seven. A good number of the patients have each their own. In one of the wards for the violent we found six keepers for thirty patients. Amongst those suffering from *dementia* they are less numerous. All the keepers are educated and every week lectures are given them on their duties. They are dressed in a neat blue uniform with silver plated buttons. They are paid twenty dollars a month. Very few of the patients work. The men for the most part are either commercial men or belong to the liberal professions and either cannot or will not work. Some of the women do needle-work. There is a studio for painting, drawing and sculpture which is assiduously frequented by some eighteen or twenty of the patients, men and women. Professors of these different arts give lessons three times a week. This studio contains a great number of models of all kinds and some of the works of the patients which are very well executed. We were informed that some of them had only learned painting and sculpture after their entry into the asylum. Near the principal building for the women, there is an isolated building for music and sewing. There are also several reading rooms and a building in which dramatic performances are given. During nine months of the year, from September to June, amuse-



---

ments are provided for the patients, magic lantern three times a week, other nights dancing, concerts or theatrical performances.

In many of the wards there are billiard-tables, pianos, chess, drafts, &c.

There are five night keepers in each of the men's and women's departments. One of these guardians is in charge of the others; he makes a report in the morning on any thing he may have observed, how the patients slept, how the keepers performed their duties, &c. With the quiet patients, the doors of their rooms are left open at night. In the rooms of the others there is an opening or peep-hole, at a height of from four to five feet, through which the keeper can see the condition of the patient. The report of the head-keeper is required to be made every hour.

For those possessed by suicidal mania and those of uncleanly habits, there is a special night watchman. The clothes and sheets of the latter are changed whenever there is any necessity, every hour if required.

Each day-keeper has a card upon which he notes anything respecting those under his care. A report is made every day on each patient and handed to the superintendent.

The patients are all taken out every day, weather permitting.

*Interior economy, general arrangements, treatment, remarks.* — The patients confined in the hospital all, or nearly all, belong to the upper classes of society and are treated as such. Some of them pay up to a hundred dollars a week, others less, others very little. About twenty patients are taken in gratuitously. On the average, we were told, about sixty per cent do not pay their actual cost.

The house is heated by hot air and lighted by gas.

Every ward has its own dining-room, drawing rooms, parlours, baths, &c. There are no dormitories in common. Each patient has his own room.

The beds are nearly all wooden with hair mattresses and spring wire mattresses.

In the rooms for the violent patients the windows are of iron, and barred.

All the patients who are able to go to the general dining-rooms have knives and forks. Those whose meals have to be taken to them in their

own rooms are only given spoons. Among the violent patients, only one side of the table is used, so that they do not face each other, and their keeper can move round freely.

Ventilation is from the roof and is excellent.

We need not speak of the richness and comfort which prevail in this establishment, of the excellent way in which the tables are served, or of the fare, the luxury even with which some of the rooms are furnished. A building is about to be erected at a cost of \$25,000 to hold only sixteen patients, who will each have three apartments and a keeper for himself. The house is carpeted throughout, the walls hung with engravings, oil-paintings, flowers in the windows, &c. The patients are very clean and well dressed. There are drawing-rooms, libraries, reading rooms, &c.

The treatment of the patients is moral and hygienic. There are no cells, restraint is very little used. It is still sometimes considered necessary as it upholds the authority of the keepers. "An insane person sees in his keeper only another being like himself, and does not admit his authority, and unless the keeper employs, in support of his arguments, to calm the fury or excitement of his patient, a little mild restraint, he will have hard work in doing so." This is the opinion of Dr. Nunemaker. However, much less restraint is resorted to than was formerly the case and it is never used except on the doctor's order.

The doctors make pathological inquiries. The form of insanity most prevalent is chronic *dementia*.

The statistical report of 1886 seems to prove that out of 1626 women admitted, the cause of mania in 85 cases was some affection of the womb, giving an average of  $2\frac{1}{3}\%$ .

(See the reports mentioned in the Appendix, Nos. VI, VII, X, XVI).

New York, 6th March, 1888.

Facing the city of New York are three islands : Ward's Island, Black-wall's Island and Randall's Island, intended for the reception of the unfortunate insane people, patients and convicts from the town. There are the asylums, penitentiary and hospitals of the American metropolis, under the superintendence of the " Board of Charity and Correction of the City of New York " one of the members of which, Hon. Mr. Porter, was good enough to place himself at our disposal during the visit made by us to these institutions.

The population of these islands is said to be 20,000, including 4,700 insane, who are scattered through these three islands in different buildings. The men are kept at

#### WARD'S ISLAND.

*Number of inmates, keepers, classification.*—1750 are confined in a number of buildings extending over three acres and a half, three stories in height with ground floor. Sixteen doctors, one of whom acts as chief superintendent, divide the work amongst them, each of them undertaking the exclusive charge of two wards. They have, to aid them and to look after the patients, one keeper for every ten inmates. A certain number of the quiet patient assists these in the most violent wards.

The most perfect classification has been sought to be obtained. In the different wards, on the first story are the epileptics, cases of general paralysis, those chronically violent, convalescents, and those suffering from chronic and acute mania. On the second story are the workshops, and quiet patients: on the third homicidal maniacs, patients requiring to be dieted and chronic cases generally. The hospital is on the first story, most of the dormitories on the third. Different classifications have been established and the epileptic, infirm, unclean, those suffering from *melancholia*, mixed cases and general paralytics have been placed in separate wards; the latter are subdivided according as their malady is chronic or acute. There is a room for the convalescent patients attached to each ward.

New arrivals are placed with the acute cases, until the nature of the disease, has been decided on.

*Work, treatment*—Work is organized on a large scale. Seven hundred patients are employed at the different industries of the hospital. There are large workshops for making mattresses, brushes, brooms, tables, mats, carpets, straw-matting, cordage. There are separate departments for tailoring and cutting out, and for the tinsmiths, blacksmiths, painters and masons.

Nearly all trades are represented. Most of the clothes and linen worn by the patients are made in the house. The clothes are brought in already cut out and finished here. The patients work seven hours a day. When they become excited, they are replaced. A certain number work outside. The institution has three hundred acres of land, and, as mentioned above, many of the patients are employed as assistant-keepers for the more excited.

The washing is partly done by the patients, the cooking also. In the wards where edged-tools are used much vigilance is exercised and all of whom it is possible to make use are utilized. Nothing is given to the working patients.

Eight hundred patients are now under special treatment. All the new discoveries and systems of treatment are tried. The patients are visited by the physician, four times a day. During the night a doctor goes through the buildings and ascertains that the keepers are doing their duty. There is one night keeper who remains up all night in each ward, besides two head night keepers who, as well as the doctor, make the rounds of the buildings every hour.

The use of restraint has been abandoned since five years.

We observed an immense tank outside the building which is filled with sea water. As many as a thousand baths are taken in it three times a week.

In the total number of inmates there are two hundred and fifty cases of general paralysis and two thirds of the mortality is in this category.

The principal determining cause of mania is alcoholism, and with a number of married persons, with families, the abuse of sexual enjoyment combined with privation and excessive toil.

*Expense, remark*.— Each patient costs thirty two cents a day. This includes the salaries of the physicians and employees, nourishment and keep of the patients, repairs, &c., making about \$116 per annum

The rooms are cleanly furnished. The food good and substantial, but it



is regulated with the view of not giving an inmate of an asylum greater luxury and comfort than he had in his own home. There are fire apparatus in each department and safety ladders outside. Every day the patients are drilled as to the best way to save themselves in case of fire. We saw a chapel having at one end an altar and at the other a pulpit, so that it is converted into a Protestant or Catholic chapel according to the direction in which one looks.

The asylum for women is at Blackwall's Island. They number 1620 with twelve doctors to attend them, and a female guardian for every fifteen to twenty patients; in the wards of the violent and uncleanly patients the proportion of keepers is greater. These 1620 patients are distributed over 2 wards.

The classification, food, night service, treatment and general arrangements are the same as at Wards Island.

The work consists of sewing, knitting and other minor industries. These women, as well as the guardians are very neat, and the ventilation is excellent.

Here, as every where else, complaints are made of over-crowding.

The wages of the female keepers range from eighteen to twenty dollars a month, those of the men from twenty five to thirty.

#### RANDALL'S ISLAND

contains a "Hospital for idiots of both sexes."

*Organization, general arrangement.*—Their are 291 inmates, 177 males and 114 females, the large majority composed of children or young persons under twenty years of age, there is a superintendent-physician, six resident physicians, and sixteen physicians from the city who come several times a week to study the different cases.

In the day time there is one keeper to every thirty patients; at night there are two to every hundred. There are five separate buildings, one or two stories high.

Attached to the hospital besides the doctors and the keepers are five teachers, four ladies and one man whose duty it is to instruct or try to

instruct the idiots. Among the 291 inmates, one hundred of the children are thought capable of learning a little.

*Classification, treatment.*—The system of classification pursued is as follows. Those of both sexes who are susceptible of learning anything are placed by themselves (the sexes being divided) in a separate ward. They are kept apart from those who can be taught nothing. The epileptic, amongst the latter, are separated from those who are not so. The epileptic idiots are sent to a special house where there are other epileptics who are not idiots.

The unteachable idiots who are infirm are again separated from those who do not suffer from any infirmity. The uncleanly have special wards assigned them. In the men's quarters we noticed six guardians for a ward of twenty such patients.

The classification is all that can be desired.

As soon as a child is brought to the institution, his case is studied for some days, and he is then classed. They are admitted on a pass from the superintendent.

A few of the idiots are employed in the work-shop in making mattresses. A hundred learn, as well as they can, to read, sing, military drill, &c. Others are employed at easy work out of doors and at light work.

The teachable ones are classified according to the degree of intelligence shewn by them. The opinion prevails that if they were all left together, those having some intelligence would soon become like the others. The doctors lay much stress on this classification as promoting recovery. There are already many cases in which great improvement has been made.

The wards are large and the dormitories well ventilated. Each child is furnished with a towel, a brush and comb. Many even amongst the boy-idiots make their own beds, thus acquiring cleanly and orderly habits. There are about twenty five beds in each dormitory.

The building in which the better class of these idiots, 84 in all, is placed, is two stories in height, occupied by boys under fifteen years of age and girls of all ages. The boys have a large play room, the girls a court with a covered kiosk where they play and amuse themselves.

The food is not much varied. Night and morning rice with sugar, bread and milk and butter, at noon, soup and meat boiled or roasted, with dessert twice a week. The doctors make daily visits, give prescriptions and examine the diet. When an idiot is sick, he is removed to the hospital and is attended to there. *Randall's Island* contains several charitable institutions, and the resident and consulting physicians above mentioned are obliged to look after all the sick on the Island.

The boys take a bath once, and the girls, twice a week. There is a large bath in the department of the idiots of the lowest type, the *crétins*.

The keepers receive twenty five dollars per month and the women about sixteen dollars.

---

New-York, 8th March, 1888.

*Bloomington Asylum*—Is one of the oldest institutions of its kind in the United States ; its charter granted by George III of England, dates back to end of the last century.

*Administration, number of inmates, keepers*—The principal building is in existence since 1821 ; since then a number of wings have been added and considerable improvements made.

The asylum built on a height commanding the City of New-York is difficult of access. The roads leading to it are stony and uneven. The city limits come close to it. The land attached comprises forty acres, planted with trees and enclosed by a fence.

This is a charitable institution under the control of a Board of Governors composed of gentlemen occupying the highest status in New York. Many donations have been made to the Hospital by private individuals. One of the buildings is named "Memorial Building of John C. Green" and was erected at the cost of Mr. Green's widow. There is no desire to make any profit. The receipts are entirely devoted to the welfare and to securing the comfort of the patients and in making improvements. The Government has nothing to do with the asylum, it has not even the right of visiting it. The inspectors sent by Government are however always admitted by courtesy.

The patients pay different prices. Some, having a suite of apartments, pay one hundred dollars a week. The occupants of the upper flats sixty-five and forty dollars. Others give much less. A certain number of deserving cases are admitted free. Payment is always exacted in advance when a fresh inmate is received. The patients are admitted and discharged by the medical superintendent. The relatives have a right to remove a patient if they think proper. The physicians have to content themselves with pointing out the danger and inopportunity of such a course. The patients who pay fifty to sixty dollars a week can ride or drive, play billiards, make use of the drawing-room, &c.

The number of physicians and their powers are mentioned in the extracts from the reports hereto annexed.

The number of patients in Bloomingdale Asylum is 293, 126 men, 167 women.

The number of keepers is in the proportion of one to every two and a half patients. The male keepers get eighteen to thirty five dollars a month, the women twelve to fifteen.

*Classification, service, general remarks.*—Little attention is paid to classification in view of the fact that each patient has his own room, and also of the large number of keepers.

The uncleanly have a special ward with three night guardians ; the same is the case with the epileptic. There is an outdoor watchman at night and two remain constantly in the ward.

Those who are violent have also a special ward with doors opening into a meadow with a summer-house, where they are kept under the supervision of their keepers.

The department for uncleanly patients in on the first flat of the building.

The night service in the women's department is performed by six keepers. There are five night keepers amongst the men. In some wards there are none, the keepers sleeping in rooms adjoining those of the patients.

Weather permitting, all the patients go out every day. A few of the men work but most of them have never done any work or will not do any. A large number amuse themselves playing billiards. Amongst the women at the present time sixty eight either sew, knit, look after the kitchen or do other kinds of work. Some make the beds.



As at the Kirkbride Asylum, and in even to a greater degree, the apartments are furnished most richly. There are a number of drawing-rooms in the house with pianos, billiard rooms, libraries, newspapers, reading-rooms, smoking-rooms, engravings and pictures on the walls, flowers in the windows, a dining-room and parlour in each ward. Every Thursday a concert or theatrical performance takes place. There is also a dancing hall where once a week, and some times oftener, the patients, men and women alike, go and amuse themselves.

As to the treatment, six experienced physicians devote all their care to these 293 patients. Besides these, there are consulting physicians from New-York who make frequent visits to the asylum. No restraint has been used since a year, but the authorities are not in favor of the complete abolition of restraint, which will again be employed should the necessity for it arise.

The ventilation is perfect and the buildings are lighted with gas.

(See the reports mentioned in the appendix under Nos. X and XI.)

---

Providence, R I, 9th March, 1888.

#### BUTLER HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE.

*External appearance, administration.* — This is another private asylum about a mile and a half out of the City of Providence, on the River Seekonk in the centre of a magnificent park surrounded by wooded dells and of a most charming aspect. This is the prettiest site we have yet seen. The different buildings are three storied, made in the shape of the letter E connected by small buildings or covered passages of one story each.

There is no State control over this asylum, which has been entirely built and furnished by means of private donations and subscriptions and is managed by a board of governors, as shewn in the extracts from the reports herewith produced. Only private patients are received and in special cases, some State patients, and occasionally what are known as deserving cases, patients who although not having the means of paying for their keep and treatment, have always lived in easy circumstances and

could scarcely, without injury, mix with the ordinary patients of poorer institutions.

The State pays four dollars a week for these persons. This does not cover the cost of their keep and board, but two years ago bequests were made, up to a certain amount by charitable persons and the interest on these legacies has been devoted to a benevolent fund for the extra cost incurred by the asylums for the State patients, not covered by the four dollars allowed by Government.

There are one hundred and sixty patients in the asylum

*Classification, treatment.*—With so few patients, classification is scarcely necessary. In large asylums, it is better to spend more money on cases where there is a hope of cure. Here, however, owing to the number of physicians and keepers every patient gets all the care and attention he can possibly require.

There are eight convalescent wards. The only classification made consists in the separation of the quiet patients from those who are violent or partially violent. There are rooms for the violent patients with windows having solid wooden sash-blinds inside. The medical staff consist of one head-doctor and two assistants.

There is no special treatment. Hydrotherapeutic treatment is not used, only ordinary baths. Restraint is employed when necessary but only upon a physician's order. It has not been used for upwards of a year. The greater the number of guardians, the less need there is for mechanical restraint. The most prevalent kind of insanity is mania and melancholia. As a rule the acute cases out-number the cases of chronic mania. The average number of cures effected is twenty five per cent. As few epileptic patients as possible are received.

*Work, open air exercise*—There is no organized labour. Occasionally some of the men work. A few of the women sew and knit.

The patients go out every day, when sufficiently well to do so.

*Keepers, service*—There is usually one keeper for every four patients. The men get from eighteen to forty five dollars, or an average of thirty dollars a month. The women from sixteen to thirty or an average of twenty dollars.

The keepers are engaged and discharged by the medical superintendent. The number of keepers is amply sufficient. For example, each epileptic

patient has one and sometimes two keepers. The same rule is carried out with regard to those suffering from acute mania. As a rule, one is enough. The night-service is made by four keepers for the women and three for the men, besides another keeper who goes round the house every hour, inspects the other keepers, and pays particular attention to the uncleanly.

*Furniture, interior economy, remarks*—Private patients pay, as a rule, ten dollars a week which just about meets their expenses. The asylum is as well and comfortably furnished as other private asylums. An arrangement peculiar to this establishment is that in the women's quarters and also in some of the men's wards, the corridors are placed to one side. On the other side are the parlors and bed-rooms. This arrangement gives the patients more light and air. There are three dormitories with four beds. Apart from that, each patient has his own room and some of them have a complet, suite of apartments. One building, 100 by 64 feet, only contains twenty patients. Some of the rooms lead one into the other, but there are double doors between them which prevent any noise made in the one room being heard in the other.

In each ward there is a dining-room, drawing and sitting-rooms with pianos, arm-chairs, sofas, engravings, baths, &c.

The bedsteads are for the most part of wood, with hair and wire mattresses.

It is thought better in the interest of all concerned to have all the windows barred but the light is not intercepted. There are a few rooms with skylights, 10 x 12 feet, which are used as cells. These are usually occupied by violent or uncleanly patients.

*Amusements.*—Theatrical performances and dances every week. There are a number of billiard-tables and a fine library.

In Gray's Hall, a separate building, there is a reading-room, a music-room, billiards, bagatelle-boards, skittles, chess, pool, &c, a museum of ornithology and a conservatory with a number of rare plants and flowers of all kinds.

The ventilation is perfect and the asylum is lighted by gas. The rooms are all well lighted and spacious; the table well served and the fare excellent.

(See the report in the appendix No. XII).

---

Worcester, Mass, 10th March, 1885.

WORCESTER LUNATIC ASYLUM

*Administration.*—This asylum is comparatively new, built about ten years ago of stone; four stories high. It comprises a number of buildings *en échelon* on each side of the principal block, in which the offices, waiting rooms, &c, are. It is a State institution, organized by the State and controlled by a board of directors or trustees, composed of seven members (two ladies) who are bound to visit the institution every month.

The board of lunacy also goes there every month. This board has the supervision of all the charitable institutions of the State and has a salaried inspector who makes a visit to the asylum monthly, looks over the papers of the patients admitted during the month just elapsed, and hears any complaints which may be made to him of the superintendent or of the officials of the house. These complaints are placed in a box with a secret lock, the key of which is left with the inspector.

There are six physicians: a medical superintendent and five assistants. The medical superintendent is virtually the head of the establishment. The finances are administered by a steward, assisted by a treasurer. All the other officers of the house are under the superintendent. One of the assistant physicians is a lady.

All the patients are committed by the court. Three dollars and twenty five cents are paid every week *per capita*. This includes all expenses, board, keep, medical attendance, keepers salaries, repairs, &c. Every town and county in the State has to pay for its own insane, those who do not live in the State are made Government patients, and the same sum (\$3.25) is paid for them.

The general expenses come to about \$3.40 a week *per capita*. The difference is made up by the private patients who pay from five to thirty dollars a week. The clothes of the patients are furnished either by the town or by their relatives or friends. For Government patients, the cost of clothing is included in the \$3.25 a week paid by the State.

The actual number of patients is about seven hundred and twenty. There are two hundred more than there should be, as the outside limit should be five hundred. There are 370 women, 350 men, suffering from every



form of lunacy. At least two thirds of the cases are cases of acute insanity and about forty are epileptic.

*Keepers*—The keepers number about one to every eight patients but their number varies in each ward, according as the inmates are quiet or violent. The keepers are engaged and discharged by the medical superintendent. Those newly engaged are placed with an old keeper who tells them what they have to do. The men get from twenty to twenty five dollars a month, the women fourteen to eighteen. They have only such duties to perform as the actual care of the insane involves. All the keepers can read and write, and each keeper makes a report daily; the day-keepers every night, the night-keepers every morning.

*Classification*—The violent and infirm patients are all placed in the lower stories to facilitate their egress. In the upper stories are the idiots, the chronic cases, and the quiet patients. The suicidal maniacs, the violent, the quiet and the convalescent patients have each their separate wards and are classed according to their mental condition. The worst cases amongst those of dirty habits have a special ward. The others are scattered amongst the other patients according as they may be excited, peaceable or suffering from *dementia*. The larger number are in the upper stories but the keepers have a list of all the uncleanly under their charge, visit them every hour and change their sheets, beds, &c., when necessary.

No distinction is made between public and private patients. The only difference made is that some of the latter have better rooms. The employees are not supposed to know who pay and who do not.

Chronic patients and those suffering from *dementia* are for the most part in the top story. It was not originally intended that this part of the house should be occupied, but the present overcrowded state of the asylum has made it necessary.

*Work, open air exercise*—During the summer about one hundred men work on the farm, in the gardens and flower beds. The farm is one of about three hundred acres. A number of the women knit or sew. From 30 to 35 are employed in a spinning-room. Every day that the weather permits of it, all the patients who can do so, go out.

*Interior economy*—The cost of the buildings to day stands at \$1,200,000. The house is richly, though not luxuriously furnished. Each ward contains a large passage, a lavatory, bath room, dining-room, dormitories and rooms.

Along the whole length of the passages are benches, sofas, arm-chairs. About the middle of them and at each end are sitting rooms extending over the whole width of the building with sofas, round-tables and in some a piano; pictures and engravings on the walls, flowers in the windows. In the wards for the infirm are chairs on rollers. The dormitories usually hold eight beds, some only five, six or seven. One only holds twenty-five and there are a number of single-rooms. In the dormitories, the beds are placed at about four feet and a half from each other and in the centre is a large open space. The bedsteads are for the most part iron, a certain number in wood with hair or wire mattresses. The beds are kept extremely clean.

There is a water-closet in each dormitory for night use only. In the day time the patients use the water-closet in common for their ward.

Bed-time is between eight and nine o'clock.

The dining-room, like the dormitories, is spacious and the tables well served. We did not see the patients at dinner, but when we paid our visit to the asylum the tables were being laid. On each table there were two cruet-stands, a glass and napkin for each patient and a nice dinner service. The fare, which is changed every day, that day consisted of excellent soup, fish, roast beef, vegetables, two or three kinds of salad and dessert.

The patients who are violent and unable to come to the dining-rooms have their food specially prepared for them, so that they do not require to use a knife. They are given a spoon. Their plates and bowls are of delf. A keeper is with them during their entire meal. The suicidal maniacs are not allowed knives, but only forks and spoons.

The bath rooms in each ward are divided into two compartments, separated by a closet for the keeper, who can thus oversee two patients at the same time. The bath is in the centre of the room. What we particularly remarked in this asylum were certain round pavilions or rotundas at each end of the building for the suicidal maniacs. In both the men's and women's departments these rotundas are two stories high, with a sitting-room on the first floor and a dormitory on the second, about sixty feet in diameter, lighted by sixteen large windows. The beds in the dormitories and the furniture in the sitting-rooms are so arranged that the superintendence of the patients is most easy. There is a large pipe in the centre which ventilates the building. This is a new system, now on trial and has been found to work well. Nineteen women are in one of these pavilions with

---

three keepers to look after them in the day time, and one at night, besides the two night keepers who make the round of the wards every hour.

These rotundas have a waxed floor and are furnished with benches, arm-chairs, round tables, &c. For the women there is a piano. Close to each ward are what are called airing porticos where the patients are put while the rooms are being scrubbed or swept out. These rooms have a waxed floor and are extremely well lighted and furnished. The patients take exercise there when they cannot go out. They are only furnished with wooden benches.

The house is heated by hot air, and there is a system of forced ventilation. All the windows are barred but open easily. Each ward has an outer staircase by which the inmates could easily escape in case of fire.

*Treatment, amusements, remarks*—There is no moral or hygienic treatment. Restraint is employed when necessary, but as little as possible. There are no cells, but rooms where the beds are fastened to the floor and where the windows have wire inside.

There are enclosed yards for the excited patients.

*Amusements*.—There are theatricals twice a week, dancing once a week, reading-rooms, a library of 1600 volumes, a billiard-room, cards, dominos, chess and newspapers.

Each story is from eleven to twelve feet high. The ventilation is excellent.

The average of cures is 10 per cent. In the acute cases 50 to 60 per cent.

The kitchen and laundry, have all the latest appliances. There is also a conservatory, &c.

(See Report in the appendix No. XIII).

---

---

Utica, 12th March, 1888.

NEW YORK STATE LUNATIC ASYLUM.

*Constitution, inmates.* — Like most similar institutions this asylum is situated a little outside the town. It is a three storied stone building surrounded by trees.

As its name indicates, it is a State asylum, but private patients are also taken in.

The State allows for the whole cost of keep, treatment, board, keepers, &c., \$3.75, *per capita*, weekly. There is a special grant made by the Legislature to cover the salaries of the medical men. The patients have to be clothed by their relatives or friends. When this is not done, the expense of clothing them is taken out of the \$3.75. Private patients pay from six to thirty six dollars a week, and as at Worcester, no distinction is made between the public and private patients.

This institution is under the management of the head physician or superintendent, Dr Alder Blumer, one of the most brilliant specialists in the United States, and the editor of a journal, which treats specially of mental diseases. He has four assistant-physicians, two in the men's quarters, two in the women's and a doctor who is a general pathalogist. The head-physician has the entire control of all the various departments. The keepers, male and female, look entirely to him. Dr Blumer is strongly of opinion that no system under which the keepers are not under the absolute control of the head-physician, can work, as there are medical problems involved. The other system has been tried in New Jersey and proved a failure. There were continual conflicts of authority.

The number of inmates is six hundred, equally divided between both sexes ; amongst them one hundred private patients.

*Classification* — The inmates are distributed through twenty-four wards, twelve amongst the men, twelve amongst the women. The distribution is made according to the form of disease manifested, its degree of intensity and the agitation of the patient. There are special wards for cases of melancholy, acute mania, semi-acute mania, paralysis, the uncleanly patients and those with suicidal mania. The worst class of patients are



kept apart in a one storied building. As a rule the uncleanly and violent patients are on the first flat, so that they may be got out more easily.

*Keepers, service*—By the law of the State, like all other civil service employees, the keepers have to undergo an examination before they can enter into the service of the asylum. The examination, it is true, is not severe. After admission, they go through a course of practical instruction.

Each of them, on an average, has under his charge seven or eight patients, that is the proportion relatively to the entire number of inmates, but they are variously distributed through the different wards, according to the condition of those under their care. The experiment is being tried of having female keepers for the men. At the present time two female keepers are in each of the quiet wards. Women are placed as house-keepers (*ménagères*) in the men's quarters, one for every two wards.

The wages of the female keepers run from twelve to nineteen dollars a month. The men begin with twenty dollars, after six months this is raised to twenty two, and thence gradually to twenty eight dollars a month. The head keepers have thirty five to forty dollars. They wear a very neat uniform.

For the night service there are three keepers in each of the men's and women's department, who visit each ward every hour and see after the uncleanly. There is besides in each department a keeper to watch over the suicidal maniacs. These keepers report every morning to the superintendent.

*Work, treatment, open-air exercise*.—About fifty per cent of the patients, men and women, work habitually: the women at the laundry, needle work, knitting, the men during the Summer on the farm, about two hundred acres in extent, in making mattresses, mats, tables, chairs, shoemaking and painting and making rustic flower boxes. A brush-manufactory is about to be established. Straw matting is manufactured by machinery costing only sixty dollars. (The Eureka machine for plaiting straw-matting.)

A report is made each day of the work done every day in the week by each patient. The working patients are rewarded by gifts of tobacco, and, weather permitting, all patients capable of doing so, are compelled to go out. During the winter some of them are sent out to shovel snow. With the corridors and apartments of the asylums as well ventilated as they are daily exercise in the open air is not considered as indispensable.

Hydrotherapy, as a system of treatment, is not used. Occasionally warm baths are given to the most excited patients with a view of pacifying them.

*Restraint, opinion of Dr. A. Blumer*—No restraint has been employed since January, 1887. Dr. Blumer, a strong opponent of the system, states as his opinion that restraint begets its own necessity. He says that good order prevails in proportion to the degree of liberty given to the patients. The more restraint is employed, the more the patient becomes a prey to agitation and fury. If you allow restraint you demoralize the patient, the officer who orders it, and the official executing the order. Since 1887, there has not been a single case in which it was deemed necessary. They no longer make use of it. They have not been obliged, in consequence, to increase the number of guardians. On the contrary, order is better maintained than before, and the cures effected are more numerous and speedy. He knew no one who having once conscientiously employed the methods of non-restraint has not been dissatisfied with it. He considers that chemical restraint and hyoscyamine injections, only give momentary relief, and are subsequently injurious to the patients. Labour and continuous employment are much to be preferred to any kind of mechanical restraint. If a keeper knows that he is not allowed to employ restraint, he is compelled to rely upon his own intelligence to tranquillize the patient. He thus gains experience and becomes a valuable auxiliary to the doctors. There are court-yards for violent patients. His opinion is that these should be abolished and a *cordon* of keepers should replace them and watch the patients when they go out, so that the latter might up to a certain point, imagine themselves at liberty. Order and tranquillity prevail according to the degree of freedom given to the patients. The keeper, instead of neglecting or leaving his charge, becomes self reliant.

A school for the patients has been established, with the view of giving them, not only instruction, but occupation.

Registers are kept, with a page for each patient in which all prescriptions ordered for the patient, since his admission into the asylum are entered. Another page contains his clinical and family history. A monthly as well as a daily report, is made for each ward. The intention is to have a separate ledger for each patient. The proportion of cures is forty per cent, on the total number of admissions. In the carrying out the treatment here, the patients, are not treated *en bloc*. Attention is paid to the idiosyncrasies and the individuality of each one.

*Interior economy, amusements, remarks.*—The general arrangements differ but slightly from those of the asylum at Worcester. Every ward has its separate dormitories, dining-rooms, sitting rooms, baths, wash-rooms, &c., with the same air of comfort, the same profusion of pictures and engravings on the walls, flowers in the windows, &c. In this asylum they do not have, as at Worcester, rotundas for patients afflicted with suicidal mania, but they have “sun-rooms” for every ward. These are a kind of hot-houses where the patients take the place of flowers. Much good is hoped for from these sun-rooms, which nearly all open into conservatories filled with flowers and choice exotics.

The dining halls are large, with three or four tables in each. There is a special dining room for violent patients. These, like the rest, have knives and forks, but there are seven guardians to every thirty five. Most of the inmates have separate rooms. In some of the dormitories, there are from three to seven beds. For the violent patients the beds are very low. The windows are placed high out of the reach of the patients. Most of the beds are iron with hair or wire mattresses, many of the bedsteads with wire mattresses costing only \$5.00. There are two sewing and mending rooms where a number of the women are employed every day.

Every patient has to take a bath every week, but the patients are allowed to take them every day if they choose. The baths are lined with porcelain and placed in the centre of the room. A barber is attached to the establishment at a salary of \$40 a month. Private patients pay directly to the house. In each patient's room there is, besides the bed, a chiffonnier, chest of drawers, chairs and cupboard.

The passages are very large, well lighted, the floor waxed or carpeted, with tables, sofas, &c. Among the convalescent patients the windows are unbarred and the doors left open.

All the apartments are very lofty. From ten to twelve feet high at each story.

The ventilation is artificial and the asylum is lighted by the electric light. Eight thousand dollars were voted for improvements this year by the Legislature. This is not considered enough, as an elevator is required.

The use of crib-beds has been abandoned and for ever.

There are theatricals and concerts every week, as also billiards, dancing chess, &c.



All the news-papers of the State are sent gratuitously, and the different local journals are filed separately. The patients, who are all from this State, in this way learn all the news of their town or village.

There is a fine medical library of 8,000 volumes in the establishment.

(See Report mentioned in the appendix, No. XIV.)

---

Buffalo, 13th March, 1888.

#### STATE ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE.

*General arrangement*—Three hundred and seventy patients, about half of whom are women, are confined in six large stone buildings one, two and three stories high, with ground floor, built in 1880 at a short distance from Buffalo. This is a State Asylum, the building and furnishing of which cost two millions. There is nothing remarkable in its environs. There is a farm of some two hundred acres. About thirty or forty patients are placed in each ward: there are eleven wards. There are very few chronic cases as the State provides special asylums for these. The wards are separated from each other by semicircular passages, each ward containing dining-rooms, dormitories, sitting-rooms, rooms, dressing-rooms, baths, that is to say, each ward is entirely separate, and iron doors cut off all communication between the wards. All the passages have iron doors. The flooring of the passages, as also of the stair-cases is either stone or cement. The asylum appears to be fire-proof. Each story is sixteen feet in height. The passages are on one side of the building, the rooms and dormitories on the other. The rooms are well lighted and 4,000 cubic feet of air for each patient is allowed. There are sitting-rooms at the end of each corridor. Most of the patients have private rooms, some are placed in dormitories holding from five to six patients. Patients afflicted with suicidal mania sleep in two separate dormitories, a guardian being provided for each one. The beds are iron with wire or hair mattresses. For the uncleanly and violent, the beds usually have wire mattresses covered with printed cotton or india-rubber sheets for the former.

We arrived about dinner-time. The fare was excellent and well served. The head-physician makes up the bill of fare which is very varied.

The head-physician, with three assistants, manages the asylum.



The State pays \$3.90 for each patient. Private patients pay six dollars a week and upwards.

*Keepers, service*—The average number of keepers employed is one to every  $7\frac{1}{2}$  patients. The guardians have to undergo an examination. There is also a school for the keepers. This is outside of the examination required by the State before they can be admitted into the asylum. This is the first institution into which the system of instruction for the keepers has been introduced. The wages paid to the women range from fourteen to twenty five dollars a month. The night keepers have more, and the men from \$23 to \$30. The keepers all wear uniforms. The patients are sent to bed between 8 and 9.15 p. m. Night service is done by two men and two women. One man and one woman make the rounds of the wards every hour, look more especially after the uncleanly, change their clothes and sheets when necessary, and, every morning, report on each patient, stating whether he has been up during the night, violent, ill, &c.

*Classification*.—The patients are classified according to their mental condition, according as they may be violent or quiet, and to their degree of self-control.

There are special wards for the uncleanly, the infirm and convalescent. About two thirds of the inmates are at liberty to go out of the asylum on *parole*. In the wards of the quiet patients the doors are left open all night, as many object to sleeping under lock and key. No difference is made between the State and private patients.

*Work, open-air exercise, treatment, amusements, remarks*.—Seventy five per cent of the inmates work. About fifty of the men work on the farm in the summer, others work in the engineers shop, barns, &c. Nothing is manufactured here, and the patients are not compelled to work at any thing to which they have been unaccustomed. Only mending is done. The women have sewing and knitting rooms. Nothing is paid to the working people for their labour. The reason given is that if they were paid, none of them would do any thing without demanding pay, and in case of refusal would become violent and excited.

All the patients go out once or twice every day.

For some time past no restraint has been employed, but the management is not opposed to it *in toto*, and, when necessary, it is used, but only on a doctor's order. He is the sole arbiter; it is he who orders it or removes it. If

any of the patients become overexcited a doctor is telephoned for and sees if restraint is necessary. Straight jackets and muffs are employed. Hydrotherapy is not used as a means of treatment. The patients take a bath once a week, and oftener if they wish to.

Medecine in the wards is given in separate doses, in a glass labelled with the name of the patient for whom intended. There are no cells.

Last year (1887) there were 318 patients admitted and 360 discharged. During three evenings every week, entertainments are provided for the patients: one night they dance, another night a rehearsal or some concert in which they take part is given, magic lantern, theatricals, &c. There are five pianos in the establishment, chess, back-gammon, bagatelle-boards, draughts, croquet, but no cards.

There is the same air of comfort here as at Worcester and Utica. The admirable manner in which the rooms are lighted and ventilated particularly struck us.

Ventilation is made by means of fans set in motion by machinery. These fans are in the attics and disperse the vitiated atmosphere by means of large pipes inside the walls. These engines cost one hundred dollars each. In the violent patients' wards, the windows are barred. The night vessels are made of pulp.

(See report in the appendix No. XV *a. b.*)

---

London, Ontario, 14th March, 1888.

#### LONDON ASYLUM

*Exterior, administration* — The London asylum was founded in 1870. There are five large brick buildings with no great architectural pretensions. The principal building, in which are the offices and entrance-rooms is four stories high. Two of the buildings are three stories in height, and the two others two. The institution is at a short distance from the town. The avenue leading to it is bordered by trees. It has a farm of about two hundred acres, a kitchen, garden of some forty acres, and about sixty acres

---

of ornamental grounds. Besides these five buildings, constituting the main building, there is a special structure for the violent patients and three cottages.

The asylum belongs to the Government and is managed by it, by a medical superintendent with three assistant-physicians and a steward who looks after the finances. The medical superintendent is practically the head of the establishment. All that is done by the other officials has to be submitted to him, and the keepers and subordinate officers are engaged and discharged by him and entirely under his control. As respects the manner in which this asylum is conducted, we refer to the documents regarding the same, produced with the present report.

The patients are admitted under a warrant from the Court or on a medical certificate.

In the first instance the superintendent writes to the Provincial Secretary, informing him that he has received such a patient, giving him all information as to his mental state, &c. If the patient has been sent to the asylum upon a doctor's certificate, the superintendent has to judge whether he ought to be sent back to his family or detained in the asylum, without referring the matter to the Government.

The Government Inspector is bound to visit the asylum two or three times a year, though, as a matter of fact, he visits it ten or twelve times a year. He has no executive powers. He simply makes his report to the Government.

The maintaining the buildings, the salaries of the employees, board and lodging, and the clothing of the patients, costs the Government on an average \$130 a head. Every year estimates are made, and an annual subsidy of \$130 for each inmate is asked for payable monthly. Some years this sum is not sufficient and an extra grant has to be demanded. Other years the whole sum voted is not spent and the balance remains in the Treasury. For the year ending September, 1886, the expenses including everything, excepting the cost of construction of the new buildings, amounted to \$123.77 for each patient. The largest expense incurred was \$140. The average is about \$130.

For accounts, requisitions, &c., see the reports.

The value of the entire place is estimated at about \$1,000,000.

---

The different employees, carpenters, plumbers, painters, &c. are appointed by the Government. The superintendent has not the right of dismissing them, he has only the right of reporting them.

There are no private patients, some pay \$2.75, a week ; this is the maximum received from any patient, others pay \$2.00, \$1.50, \$1.00. About a hundred contribute something. The amounts which they give are handed over to the Government.

*Inmates, guardians.*—There are about 990 inmates, equally divided between the two sexes. The keepers are distributed through the wards as may be found requisite. There is a keeper for every eight or ten violent patients. In one ward of quiet patients there were only two keepers for forty one. The men get twenty and the women twelve dollars a month. The head-keeper receives something more. The keepers have no special training. This would be difficult as they are often changed, but it is intended to have one. The keepers are all in uniform.

*Work*—The London Asylum is one of the few institutions which we visited where work is systematically employed on a large scale. Nine tenths of those confined there, work all the year round. Last year out of 990 patients, 950 were put to work. The reports shew that about 800 work every day. A working-record is kept for each patient, and on looking over this, the attending physician is enabled to arrive at the actual condition of his patients. Supposing the patient not to have worked during a certain number of days, the doctor makes enquiries and prescribes what treatment should be given to him. This register is prepared from the daily reports of the head keeper. Besides working on the farm and in the out-houses, patients are employed in carpentering, in the engineering, tailoring and paint-shops. The clothing worn by the inmates is made in the establishment. A number of mattresses are made by the patients, and most of the patients of all classes work at them. This work demands little intellectual activity, but occupies their thoughts and diverts their minds. Work is looked upon as a great element of cure.

*General arrangements, interior economy, classification.*—The worst cases, and the violent of both sexes are in a separate building, about two acres from the main building, the main block of which is sixty by fifty feet, with two wings 100 by 50 feet each, with a ground floor, and is two stories high. In this building are 182 patients, male and female, distributed through six wards, with 30 patients ; each patient having a separate room on either



---

side of a large corridor. There are three keepers for these thirty patients, but one keeper is absent, most of the time. In the centre of these passages large tables are placed on which the patients prepare hair for the mattresses. Some we saw employed, painting chairs. A daily return is made of the work done. Yesterday, 13th March, we saw by the registers that sixty nine out of eighty of the women were able to work, amongst the men seventy four out of eighty two.

The violent, turbulent, uncleanly and infirm patients are classified according to their mental state. Those of dirty habits are placed together.

No restraint is employed in these wards.

There is a kitchen in common on the ground floor, and each ward has a separate dining-room.

The night service is done by two men and two women. Special attention is paid to the uncleanly. The keepers go through their rooms often, change their sheets and even sometimes give them a bath. Their beds are low, with straw or ordinary mattresses. At night a change of sheets is always at hand.

Some of the chronic cases, chronic wet beds, have india-rubber sheets to prevent the mattresses being spoiled.

Ventilation is natural through the walls—openings in the walls—water-closets, baths in each ward. The floor of the water-closets cemented. The night vessels galvanised iron. To meet the case of fire, four buckets filled with water are placed in each ward.

The patients, whose state may be said to be half way between that of the violent and quiet patients are kept in the main building. These are classified according to their mental state, from twenty to forty are placed in a ward. In each ward is a corridor and on each side rooms or dormitories, having on an average seven, eight or ten beds. The ventilation is good. In these passages, as is the case with the violent, are large tables round which the patients prepare hair for the mattresses or where the female patients knit or sew. Nothing particular to remark about the furniture. The benches and tables are made of wood. The dormitories as well as the passages are well ventilated. The dining halls are in common. Both in the men's and women's wards there is a large dining-room. We saw the inmates at dinner ;

the tables are mostly laid and served by female patients. The bill of fare consisted of soup, roast-beef, potatoes, bread, pickles and tomatoes. The dinner service was delf, and knives, forks and spoons were given to all.

Dessert is given twice a week. We were glad to see that the patients appeared perfectly satisfied.

For those who could not go to the common dining hall, a small dining-room was provided in each ward where the tables appeared to be better laid out than in the larger rooms.

During Lent and on fast days, the Catholic patients are given fish. The doctors do the best they can with the dining-halls in common; they would prefer to have a dining-room for each ward.

The bill of fare for each week is made up by the matron and submitted to the superintendent who approves of or alters it as he deems proper.

The quiet patients are lodged in three cottages, two stories high having the appearance of ordinary middle-class houses, sixty in each cottage thirty men, thirty women. On the first story there are three dormitories, one with eight beds, one with four, one with three, dining and sitting-room. On the men's side, on the second story, the house is divided in the same way; the other side is similarly arranged for the women, making four wards for each cottage with a keeper for each ward. When we saw the patients they were all occupied at some sort of work. The rooms are extremely well ventilated and the beds very clean. The bedsteads are iron, made low with hair or wire mattresses.

There is a kitchen in one of the cottages where the mid-day meal is cooked. Breakfast and supper are prepared in each cottage apart. Dinner consisting of meat, soup, &c, is taken over in a close or something like a bakers cart, lined with zinc. The sitting-rooms are nicely furnished with sofas, arm-chairs, engravings, &c, and a piano on the women's side.

*Treatment, amusements, remarks*—The head-physician is above all the consulting physician. He it is who examines and classifies the new arrivals. The three assistants have charge, the one of the three cottages and the violent ward, the two others of the main building. There is no hydro-therapeutic system here. Baths are given every week. No alcohol has been used in the treatment of the patients during the last five years.

There are exercising grounds for the violent as well as for the quiet patients, but the authorities see no necessity for them and would as soon be without them. No mechanical restraint is used and the necessity for it is not felt. A clinical analysis is made of the state of each patient.

There are very few cases of general paralysis. The rooms of the violent patients have wire blinds and low wooden bedsteads.

Bed-time is at about seven, but those wishing to remain up can do so till nine o'clock or half past.

There is dancing for all twice a week. The keepers dance with the female patients and the male patients with the women guardians. Some of the patients dance together. Theatricals and concerts are often given. There is a good library for the patients.

The patients occupy the ground floor. The asylum is divided into five sections each of which sends its linen to the laundry every week. The patients bathe weekly.

(See appendix, report No. I).

---

Toronto, 15th March, 1888.

*Interior, administration, inmates.*—The Toronto asylum is the only one we have seen situated in the town, but it is comparatively isolated, surrounded by large flower and kitchen-gardens and meadows. The asylum is a yellow brick building, four stories high, the windows barred.

There is one head-physician (as at London) who has the control over all the officials, keepers and others, assisted by a book-keeper who looks after the financial part of the institution. There are two doctors who divide medical service, the one being in charge of the men, the other of the women.

(For further details see reports).

There are seven hundred and fifty persons in the asylum, costing the government \$2.40 a week, each. This includes the entire cost of board and lodging, clothing, salary of the employees and repairs. About 260 out

of the 705, contribute from two to six dollars a week towards their own support. They are looked upon as private patients, have separate rooms and take their meals apart.

*Classification, keepers.*—Were there more room, the classification could be better carried out. The epileptics, idiots and imbecile persons should not be with other patients. Now, the only classification consists in the most violent patients being placed in separate wards. The uncleanly have also a ward apart. There are three cottages occupied by patients of both sexes, suffering from acute mania, one holding twenty one, and the two others fifty each. The furniture and interior arrangements of these cottages are the same as at London. The doors are always left unlocked, and the patients can go out when they wish to.

On the average there is one keeper for every eight patients, amongst the private patients, one for every sixteen in the other wards, and one for every twenty five in the cottages.

All the keepers are educated to a certain extent. The men get from eighteen to twenty six dollars a month, the women from ten to eleven. The Government has decided to allow them more this year. All the keepers wear a uniform.

There are six keepers for the night service. Three men and three women who have special charge of the uncleanly, change their bed-linen if necessary, and report every morning on the state of each patient, whether excited, ill, &c. In each ward the head-keeper reports to the superintendent every evening on the state of the patients under his care.

*Work*—About sixty per cent of the patients work, not merely for an hour or two, but continuously. A register of the work done by each, every day, is kept. The patients are employed in the garden, in the engineer's shop, in the laundry and at various employments. A new and large laundry is being built, which will only cost, everything included, about fifteen hundred dollars, by the patients almost exclusively themselves. As a rule the rooms are well lighted and fairly well ventilated, but on the old system. Last year, fifteen hundred dollars were received for vegetables. The women are employed at knitting, sewing, &c.

*Interior economy*—The Toronto Asylum has cost about \$800,000. The rooms are fairly well lighted and the ventilation, though on the old system,



good. The two lower stories are twelve feet high and the upper flats from nine to ten feet.

The building is divided into twelve wards, each having a dining-room, four or five dormitories and two sitting-rooms. In some wards, the passage is used as a parlour and takes up half the width of the building, but usually the passages are in the centre of the building. The furniture although unable to bear comparison with that of the asylums in the United States, is very good. There are a number of engravings on the walls, tables with good table-cloths, and in the women's department, sofas and arm-chairs. The sitting-rooms, especially, are extremely comfortable, nicely carpeted, with sofas, &c. We noticed everywhere coal fires in grates, railed off. The dormitories contain seven, eight and twelve beds, extremely clean. Most of the beds are in wood. There are no cells or crib-beds.

The bill of fare is as follows: Breakfast: porridge, milk, bread and butter and coffee. Dinner: three quarters of a pound of beef for each patient, boiled, roasted or cold; vegetables: onions, salad, turnips, cabbage, tea. dessert: preserves or tarts three times a week. Supper: bread and butter, tea and coffee, sometimes preserves or tarts. The head-physician prescribes the diet. The table is well served.

The rooms for the private patients are well and comfortably furnished, with sofas, arm-chairs, &c., and a piano in each of the women's sitting-rooms; billiard-rooms, pool and pigeon-hole tables for the men.

Most of the private patients have their own rooms. We saw a large dormitory where the floor was covered with a woollen carpet, with iron bedsteads, chiffoniers, toilet stands, &c.

The private patients are rather better fed than the public ones. The tables are better laid out. Each dining-room has from five to six small tables.

Some of the female patients are not so well dressed as the others. Some of them can not agree amongst themselves. At their meals they are kept apart. The apartments of all the private patients are carpeted throughout.

In the other wards, the dormitories and passages are waxed, and the walls throughout the building are painted.

*Treatment, out-door exercise, amusements, remarks.*—There is no special treatment for the patients. Baths are given them every week, but hydro-

therapy is not employed as a method of treatment. Restraint has not been used for upwards of six years, and it is thought that better order is maintained since its abolition. The system is not altogether discontinued. Dr. Clarke, the superintendent, who is looked upon as an authority amongst specialists for the insane, states that he would employ it in exceptional cases, in surgical operations for example, if necessary. "Restraint" he says "is generally used when the patient is suffering from a nervous crisis, fits of temper or momentary excitement. These crises do not last long and often the patient has to be put into a straight jacket or have wristlets, put on him before the crisis terminates. Restraint redoubles the fury of the patient and leaves him greatly depressed. He feels ashamed before his comrades, becomes suspicious and sombre. He feels that a stigma has been put upon him. He feels lowered in his own eyes and in those of the other patients. He generally becomes more irritable. Restraint begets restraint."

Registers are kept containing the clinic history of each patient, his treatment and prescriptions given him, and all information respecting his family, in the hospital, as also all letters on his condition.

A large ledger is kept containing the name of each patient with a line showing his daily condition, as follows :

January, 1886.

	1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.	8.	9.	10.	up to 31
John X.....	b.	d.	a.	m.	a.						
Georges M....	l.	r.	s.								

The letter b stands for excited.

" d " " uncleanly ;

" r " " quiet ;

" l " " turbulent ;

" s " " ill in bed.

During last year, the average of cures on the admissions was from forty two to forty five per cent among the acute cases, the average of cures is from fifty to sixty per cent, on the entire number 35 to 40 per cent. Medicine is little used here. The predominant form of insanity is *dementia*. There are some cases of general paralysis, some of lunacy and some alcoholic patients. Some pathological investigations are made. The patients are sent

out every day twice a day if the weather permits even the worst. They are occasionally taken out driving. Attached to every ward are galleries or verandas. The galleries are barred. Dr. Clark objects to these iron bars as giving a prison-like appearance to the building, and thinks they should be replaced by wire screens inside

Once a week the patients have a dance. In addition to this many of the societies from the town give concerts and entertainments. A number of news-papers are distributed throughout the wards every day. There is a good library for the patients.

The violent patients are placed in the upper stories.

The patients, to whom knives and forks cannot be given, have their food cut up for them by a cutting machine. Very violent patients are given a spoon only.

It is hoped that the Government will soon be able to construct other buildings.

There are long benches, with arms, placed at a distance of two feet from each other, so that no single patient can take up the entire space.

(See Report No. I in the appendix.)

---

Kingston, 16th March, 1888.

#### KINGSTON ASYLUM.

*Exterior appearance.*—This building is on Lake Ontario, near the penitentiary, at the north-eastern extremity of Kingston; there are three stories, with ground floor, surrounded by shrubberies and trees of all kinds.

*Population* —There are 670 inmates, 325 men and 365 women.

*Medical service.*—There is a medical superintendent and two assistants, one for the men's quarters, the other for the women's.

*Administration.*—The asylum was built by the convicts and belongs to Government, which pays \$117.00 per annum for each patient. Those

who can reimburse the Government for the cost of their keep. The sum of \$117.00 covers all expenses repairs; the salaries of all the officials, board and lodging of the patients, &c. The asylum is carried on on the same principle as those at London and Toronto.

*Keepers*—There is one keeper for every sixteen or seventeen patients, the men get from twenty to twenty two dollars a week, and the women ten to twelve. They are all in uniform.

*Classification*—There is no classification properly so called. The more unruly patients are placed apart. Most of these suffer from chronic mania. All criminal lunatics are sent to Hamilton, where there is a quarantine in the penitentiary for those who have become insane since their sentences have been pronounced. There are three cottages, one with 75 patients, another with thirty, and the villa Regiopolis with 150. Nearly all are chronic insane, but quiet. They are given a large amount of liberty and the doors are left unlocked.

*Work*—Eighty five per cent of the patients work. There is a farm of 220 acres and brush, broom, rug and mat factories, shoemakers, and tailors, shops. The patients are employed in the engineer's work-shop, and cabinet-making. We saw a number of them at work in the different work-shops. There is an immense brush factory, where all the brushes wanted by the Government for the various Provincial institutions are made. The gas used by the establishment is also made by the patients. The women do fancy-work, knit, sew, &c. Work has taken the place of restraint, which has not been used since five years. If a patient becomes very violent he is placed in a room by himself for some time.

*Treatment*—Hydrotherapy is not used as a method of treatment. The patients all take a bath once a week, oftener if they wish to. No chemical restraint is employed.

*Out-door exercise*—Weather permitting the patients go out every day.

*Night-service*—There are four night keepers, two men and two women.

Suicidal maniacs are placed in a special ward apart, and a keeper is assigned exclusively to them.

*Interior economy, general arrangement*—This establishment is heated throughout by steam and lighted by gas. There are nine wards in the main building which holds about 400 persons.



Each ward has a dining-room with four dormitories apart from the bed-rooms, two sitting-rooms, a recess in the centre of the corridors, and a parlour.

The passages run through the centre of each building, and on each side are the dormitories and bed-rooms. The passages are fifteen feet wide.

Each ward has a bath-room and a water-closet with cemented flooring. Also a reception-room where the patients can see their friends, without going down to the general parlour.

The bedsteads are mostly of iron with wire or hair mattresses. The dormitories hold 4, 5, 6, 7 and sometimes 12 beds with a space of about four feet between each bed.

The patients get up at 6 a. m. ; breakfast at 7 ; dine at noon, and take supper at 5.30 p. m. They go to bed between 6 and 8 o'clock. The fare is varied ; for breakfast : porridge, beefsteak, minced meat, peas, coffee, bread, butter, syrup. For dinner : soup three times a week, meat every day, fish on Fridays, vegetables, potatoes, cabbage, turnips, beans, peas, pudding twice a week ; Supper : bread and butter, preserves, hot cakes, apple sauce.

As regards furniture and general comfort, this asylum can stand comparison with many of the asylums in the United-States. The floors are waxed throughout. Some of the passages are hung with good engravings, are fresco-painted and have good cane bottomed seats scattered through them. The sitting-rooms are very well furnished. In most of the women's dormitories, there are counterpanes very well made, and manufactured in the house. In the quiet female wards there are pianos, harmoniums, arm-chairs, sofas, round tables. The tables are well served with chinaware ; the knives and forks are in knolz The staircase is in stone.

*Amusements*—There is a nicely decorated theatre. We saw the wardrobe with costumes, masks, &c., of all sorts. The asylum also possesses an orchestra, of which one of the house-doctors is the leader. The performers are taken from among the keepers, who are selected as much as possible from musicians. There are dances every week, and some kind of entertainment is also given every week. The theatre is used for a Protestant chapel. There is also a Catholic chapel. In the asylum are billiard-tables, bagatelle-boards, cards, chess, &c.

*Cottages*.—There is a very clean and comfortable cottage for the old women who are orderly. The patients who can go out, all work. There

are thirty patients. The beds and table are good. The food is cooked in the kitchen in common.

There is another cottage with eighty patients, all quiet, taken equally from both sexes. There is throughout an air of cleanliness, comfort and well-being which could scarcely be expected in an institution of the kind. This cottage was built about five years ago and cost \$30,000. It is well heated and airy. The general infirmary is in this cottage. The rooms hold from two to three beds with toilet tables, chiffoniers, &c.

In the lower part of the buildings there are four dressing rooms fitted up with baths.

A third cottage in the town, with 650 patients, is on the same model.

*Criminal patients.* — In the penitentiary there are thirty one insane persons. They have the usual hospital diet, are not treated as convicts, but are simply kept in confinement. They do not work, nor is restraint used. They are in charge of a single keeper, in a large ward paved in stone with the windows barred.

See report in the appendix No. I and the forms given at No. XVII.

#### CONCLUSIONS.

The institutions visited by us are, with few exceptions, the property of the State, the county or the town. In only one did we find the farming-out system, as carried out in this Province. The private asylums belong either to private individuals or to different syndicates or corporations, and the patients received pay a sufficiently high price to ensure them every care and even luxury and superfluities. In the United States the idea of farming out the insane is one most repugnant to all, and, whenever mentioned, is met with the most earnest remonstrances. The placing of their asylums on the best possible footing shews the importance attached by the people to the charge of the insane, and the extreme care given to them. This has been made a question of humanity, every idea of misplaced economy being cast aside. The principles which all persons of progressive ideas seem to be agreed on are these :

All the new asylums are built with a view of giving a good classification. Large close asylums are undergoing a process of decentralization.

---

Every effort is made to give to the State patients, not exactly luxury, but that ease and comfort which have a most beneficial effect upon the patient, calming his mind and removing from it the idea of compulsory confinement.

Everywhere, except at the Mount Hope Retreat, these institutions are under the management and direction of a physician, with any number of assistants which may be required. He is responsible to the State, county or town, or to the wardens or directors, who keep a strict and effective watch over every thing that passes in the asylum.

As respects treatment, every effort is made to organize labour, to have the best class of keepers, who, on the other hand, are all well paid; to give the patients amusement and diminish, as much as possible, the use of restraint, with a hope of ultimately completely abolishing it.

Contrary to the general belief, a well managed State Asylum, looking to the results obtained through the rapidity and number of cures effected, entails no greater expense than is incurred by the Government under the farming out system, apart from the first cost of the building.

The Commission, before closing this portion of the Report, have a pleasing duty to perform towards the authorities and the superintendents of the various asylums visited by it. Everywhere, the Commissioners, whilst on their official mission, met with the most cordial and courteous reception. They wish to tender each and all of the superintendents their grateful acknowledgement of the kindness shewn to them, and of the inestimable services rendered to them by these gentlemen. They will always have a pleasant remembrance of their kindness, and the Commissioners venture to hope that the Government will equally appreciate the friendly disposition evinced to them by the authorities.

# TABLE SHEWING THE SPACE FOR EACH PATIENT IN EACH ROOM.

## BEAUPORT ASYLUM. — WOMEN'S DEPARTMENT.

Number of the rooms.	Description of rooms.	Number of patients.	Total cubic feet.	Day-Rooms. Cubic feet per patient.	Dormitories. Cubic feet per patient.	REMARKS.
----------------------	-----------------------	---------------------	-------------------	------------------------------------	--------------------------------------	----------

### GROUND FLOOR. — SECTION No. 4.

1	14 cells.....	14	6,940	.....	496	{ for sections 4, 10 14. and ward of sect. 4.
2, 2a	Passages.....	14	11,334	810	.....	
3	Refectory.....	65	8,650	133	.....	
3	Ward.....	21	.....	412	.....	
4	Bed room.....	1	855	.....	855	
5	" ".....	2	1,597	.....	798	
6	" ".....	5	1,091	.....	398	
	Bath room.....	.....	663	.....	.....	
	Wash room.....	.....	1,400	.....	.....	
			33,430			

### SECTION No. 2.

1	Ward.....	{ 35	15,900	.....	.....	{ is used now <sup>1</sup> by 112 patients <sup>2</sup> and gives 95 cubic feet by patient.
7	Vestibule.....		2,140	656	.....	
11	Ward.....		4,944	.....	.....	
3	Dormitory.....	5	2,399	.....	480	
4	Bed room.....	2	1,947	.....	973	
5	Dormitory.....	4	1,868	.....	467	
6	" ".....	5	2,101	.....	420	
8	" ".....	12	4,987	.....	415	
9	Bed room.....	2	1,274	.....	637	
10	" ".....	1	1,521	.....	1521	
12	Refectory.....	160	10,665	67	.....	
	Bath room.....	.....	1,868	.....	.....	
			50,614			

### SECTION No. 1.

1	Refectory.....	.....	19,964	177	.....	{ is used now by 113 patients and gives 176 cubic feet to each pa- tient.
2	Ward.....	24	18,784	.....	.....	
9	Ward.....	.....	5,500	1012	.....	
3	Dormitory.....	17	2,024	.....	119	
5	Bed room.....	1	1,884	.....	1884	
6	Dormitory.....	7	4,137	.....	591	
7	Bed room.....	2	1,104	.....	552	
8	" ".....	1	1,656	.....	1656	
	Bath room and W. C.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
			57,097			



WOMEN'S DEPARTMENT. — *Continued.* — GROUND FLOOR.

Number of the rooms.	Description of rooms.	Number of patients.	Total cubic feet.	Day-Rooms. Cubic feet per patient.	Dormitories. Cubic feet per patient.	REMARKS.
	Cells (14).....	14	7,367	.....	491	
	Passages.....	15	11,178	745	.....	
2	Bed room.....	3	2,324	.....	775	
3	Dormitory.....	7	3,347	.....	478	
5	Refectory.....	47	9,560	203	.....	for sections 9 and 3.
5	Refectory (used as a ward). ..	24	.....	400	.....	
	Baths and W. C.....	.....	2,045	.....	.....	
			35,819			

## SECTION No. 3.

## 1st STORY.—SECTION No. 10.

	14 cells.....	14	7,406	.....	529	
	Dark 'cell.....	1	346	.....	346	
	Passages.....	15	12,104	864	.....	
3	Ward with passages.....	18	10,402	577	.....	
4 & 9	Cells.....	2	913	.....	456	
5-6-7-10-11-12	} Cells.....	6	2,079	.....	346	
	Baths and closets.....	.....	1,732	.....	.....	
			34,982			

## SECTION No. 8.

1	Bed room.....	2	1,480	.....	740	
2	Dormitory.....	8	3,658	.....	457	
3	Bed room.....	2	2,340	.....	1170	
4	Dormitory.....	8	4,776	.....	597	
6	".....	12	5,294	.....	441	
7	Bed room.....	1	1,360	.....	1360	
8	".....	1	1,625	.....	1625	
9	Dormitory.....	8	5,380	.....	672	
5	Knitting room.....	.....	3,467	} 545		
10	Passage.....	40	400			
12	Ward.....		11,970			
16	Sewing room.....	.....	5,965	.....	.....	
13	Dormitory.....	4	2,335	.....	584	
14	".....	2	1,208	.....	604	
15	".....	5	2,093	.....	415	
	W. C.....	.....	1,512	.....	.....	
			54,863			

WOMEN'S DEPARTMENT.—*Continued.*—1st STORY.

Number of the rooms.	Description of rooms.	Number of patients.	Total cubic feet.	Day-Rooms. Cubic feet per patient.	Dormitories. Cubic feet per patient.	REMARKS.
----------------------	-----------------------	---------------------	-------------------	------------------------------------	--------------------------------------	----------

## SECTION No. 7.

1	Ward.....	{	9,486	}		
4	".....	40	18,518	836		
9	".....		5,460			
2	Bed room.....	4	2,252		563	
3	Dormitory.....	17	7,479		440	
5	".....	15	6,890		460	
7	".....	3	1,857		619	
8	".....	8	4,076		509	
10	Bed room.....	1	1,088		1088	
11	".....	1	1,632		1632	
	W. C.....		2,016			
			60,754			

## SECTION No. 9.

	15 cells.....	15	7,380		492	
	4 passages.....	15	11,178	745		
2	Bed room.....	3	2,289		761	
3	Dormitory.....	7	3,298		471	
5	Ward.....	10	9,419		941	
	Baths and W. C. ....		2,508			
			36,072			

## 2nd STORY.—SECTION NO. 14.—ATTICS.

1	Dormitory .....	7	2,000		285	Deduct for the mansard roof of cubage.
2	".....	6	1,400		233	
3	".....	6	1,400		233	
4	".....	2	1,260		620	
5	".....	3	1,115		371	
6	Bed room.....	1	225		225	" 1/6 "
12	Dormitory.....	4	1,720		430	" 1/7 "
13	".....	2	1,130		485	" 1/7 "
7	Passage and ward .....					" 1/7 "
8	" ".....	31	8,240	310		Deduction made of the 1/7 of cubage
9	" ".....					
10	" ".....					
	Baths and W. C.....		822			
			19,312			

## WOMEN'S DEPARTMENT.—Continued.—1st STORY.

Number of the rooms.	Description of rooms.	Number of patients.	Total cubic feet.	Day-Rooms. Cubic feet per patient.	Dormitories. Cubic feet per patient.	REMARKS.
-------------------------	-----------------------	---------------------------	-------------------	---------------------------------------	--	----------

## SECTION No. 12.

1	Dormitories.....	6	2,520	.....	420	Deduction for the attics of 1/7 of the cubic space.
2	" .....	2	1,072	.....	536	
7	" .....	2	1,006	.....	503	
8	" .....	2	1,074	.....	537	
9	" .....	1	517	.....	517	
10	" .....	2	1,158	.....	579	
12	" .....	5	1,450	.....	290	
13	" .....	2	1,390	.....	810	
14	" .....	2	1,391	.....	810	
18	" .....	8	411	.....	411	
16	" .....	7	522	.....	522	Deduction being made of 1/7 of the cubic space.
21	" .....	10	3,645	.....	364	
25	" .....	7	4,050	.....	578	
6	Passages and wards.....	56	2,616	240	.....	
4	" " .....		2,290		.....	
11	" " .....		3,880		.....	
15	" " .....		1,480		.....	
17	" " .....		1,600		.....	
23	" " .....		1,420		.....	
	Chapel and sacristy.....		17,479		.....	
			50,971			

## SECTION No. 5.—INFIRMARY.

1	Dormitory.....	16	10,622	.....	664
2	" .....	12	7,211	.....	610
3	Bed room.....	1	1,077	.....	1077
9	Dormitory.....	6	3,477	.....	579
7	Ward and refectory.....	17 val.	3,660	215	
4	Passage .....				
8	" .....	17	3,228	190	
	Covered gallery.....				
	W. C.....		906		
			30,181		

WOMEN'S DEPARTMENT.—*Continued.*—2nd STORY.

Number of the rooms.	Description of rooms.	Number of patients.	Total cubic feet.	Day-Rooms. Cubic feet per patient.	Dormitories. Cubic feet per patient.	REMARKS.
-------------------------	-----------------------	------------------------	-------------------	---------------------------------------	--	----------

## SECTION No. 11.

2	Dormitory.....	4	2,021	.....	505	
3	" .....	15	6,748	.....	450	
6	" .....	16	6,377	.....	398	
7	" .....	3	1,665	.....	555	
8	" .....	8	3,656	.....	457	
9	" .....	8	4,895	.....	612	
10	" .....	2	975	.....	487	
11	" .....	2	1,463	.....	731	
1	Ward .....	58	25,105	453		
4	" .....					
	W. C. ....					
			1,840			
			54,725			

## SECTION No. 13.

	15 cells.....	15	7,880	.....	492	
	4 passages.....	15	11,178	745	.....	
2	Bed room.....	3	2,289	.....	761	
3	Dormitory.....	7	3,298	.....	471	
5	Ward .....	10	9,419	941		
	Closets and baths.....					
			2,508	.....		
			36,072			

## ATTICS.—SECTION No. 6.

3	Dormitory.....	16	5,535	.....	346	
5	" .....	3	1,638	.....	545	
6	" .....	8	3,597	.....	449	
8	Bed room.....	2	960	.....	460	
9	" .....	2	1,440	.....	720	
1	Ward and refectory.....	49	21,191	432		
4	" .....					
7	" .....					
11	Passage.....					
10	Dormitory.....	12	4,050	.....	338	
12	" .....	6	3,847	.....	641	
	Baths and closets.....		1,790	.....		
			44,048			



## WOMEN'S DEPARTMENT.—Continued.—ATTICS.

Number of the rooms.	Description of rooms.	Number of patients.	Total cubic feet.	Day-Rooms. Cubic feet per patient.	Dormitories. Cubic feet per patient.	REMARKS.
----------------------	-----------------------	---------------------	-------------------	------------------------------------	--------------------------------------	----------

## GENERAL SECTION.—4th STORY IN THE TOWER.

1	Sewing room.....		6,248			
2	" " .....		3,927			
4	Store room.....		3,391			
5	Passage.....		2,760			
6	" .....		4,567			
3	Protestant chapel.....		4,462			
	Bed room.....		6,248			In the attics of the Tower.
	Bed room.....		4,567			
			36,170			

## MEN'S DEPARTMENT.—GROUND FLOOR (General).

1	Refectory No. 4.....	182	12,678	69	
12	" " 12.....	163	12,678	76	
	Painters' shop.....		5,517		
	Baths and closets.....		3,480		
	Tailor and shoemaker.....		6,800		
	Bakery.....		6,800		
			47,953		

## SECTION No. 2.

5	Dormitory.....	16	7,618	.....	476
9	Bed room.....	2	2,031	.....	1015
11	Dormitory.....	4	1,757	.....	439
14	" .....	15	6,619	.....	441
16	" .....	7	4,262	.....	609
17	" .....	9	4,262	.....	474
12	Billiard room.....				
13	Passages.....	53	23,910	451	
7a	" .....				
7	" .....				
6	" .....				
4	" .....				
15	" .....				
1	" .....				
10	Tailors' shop .....		1,597		
8	W. C.....		375		
			52,431		

MEN'S DEPARTMENT.—*Continued.*—GROUND FLOOR.

Number of the rooms.	Description of rooms.	Number of patients.	Total cubic feet	Day-Rooms. Cubic feet per patient.	Dormitories. Cubic feet per patient.	REMARKS.
----------------------	-----------------------	---------------------	------------------	------------------------------------	--------------------------------------	----------

## SECTION No. 4.

1	Dormitory.....	13	8,556	.....	658	
2	" .....	8	4,254	.....	532	
3	" .....	13	5,532	.....	425	
5	" .....	12	4,737	.....	378	
6	" .....	14	5,550	.....	397	
8	Ward .....	60	24,160	462		
4	Passage.....	.....	1,140			
7	Baths and W. C.....	.....	2,490			
			56,419			

## SECTION No. 9.

1	Dormitory.....	16	8,556	.....	535	
2	" .....	9	4,254	.....	472	
3	" .....	13	5,532	.....	425	
5	" .....	10	4,737	.....	473	
6	" .....	14	5,550	.....	397	
8	Ward .....	62	24,164	389		
	Passage .....	.....	1,140			
	Baths and W. C.....	.....	2,480			
			55,423			

## 1st STORY.—SECTION No. 1.

1	Dormitory.....	15	7,689	.....	512	
2	" .....	17	9,098	.....	525	
3	" .....	10	8,808	.....	800	
7	" .....	17	8,808	.....	518	
9	" .....	17	8,808	.....	518	
4	Passage .....	76	18,571	245		
6	" .....					
5	Ward .....					
	W. C. and Bath room.....	.....	2,600			
			64,382			

MEN'S DEPARTMENT.—*Continued.*—1st STORY.

Number of the rooms.	Description of rooms.	Number of patients.	Total cubic feet.	Day-Rooms. Cubic feet per patient.	Dormitories. Cubic feet per patient.	REMARKS.
----------------------	-----------------------	---------------------	-------------------	------------------------------------	--------------------------------------	----------

## SECTION No. 3.

2	Dormitory.....	8	3,533	.....	441	
4	22 cells.....	22	20,834	.....	946	
6	Passage and ward.....	12	11,491	957		
3	“ “.....					
8	“ “.....					
1	Refectory.....	22	7,772	354		
5	Passage.....	10	10,396	1039		
6a	“.....					
	W. C.....		1,170			
			55,196			

## SECTION No. 6.

1	Dormitory.....	15	8,556	.....	570	
2	“.....	9	4,250	.....	473	
3	“.....	18	6,484	.....	360	
4	“.....	12	4,824	.....	402	
5	“.....	15	5,550	.....	370	
7	Ward.....	69	24,164	350		
	Baths and W. C.....		2,490			
			56,319			

## 2nd STORY.—SECTION No. 5.

1	Dormitory.....	16	9,620	.....	601	
3	“.....	21	9,620	.....	468	
6	“.....	15	9,620	.....	641	
5	Ward.....	52	18,374	353		
2	Passage.....					
	W. C., wash-room.....	.....	5,766			
	Passage.....					
			44,000			

## INFIRMARY.—SECTION No. 10.

1	Dormitory.....	12	9,938	.....	828	
2	“.....	14	8,400	.....	600	
			18,338			

MEN'S DEPARTMENT.—*Continued.*—2nd STORY.

Number of the rooms.	Description of rooms.	Number of patients.	Total cubic feet.	Day-Rooms. Cubic feet per patient.	Dormitories. Cubic feet per patient.	REMARKS.
-------------------------	-----------------------	------------------------	-------------------	---------------------------------------	--	----------

## SECTION No. 7.

2	Dormitory.....	8	3,857	.....	482	
4	22 cells.....	22	22,770	.....	1035	
3	Passage and ward.....	12	13,164	1097		
6	“ “ .....					
8	“ “ .....					
1	Refectory.....	22	8,490	386		
5	Passage and ward.....	10	8,391	839		
6a	“ “ .....					
	W. C.....		1,277			
			57,949			

## SECTION No. 8.

2	Dormitory.....	8	3,857	.....	482	
4	22 cells.....	22	22,770	.....	1035	
3	Passage and ward.....	12	13,164	1097		
6	“ “ .....					
8	“ “ .....					
1	Refectory.....	22	8,490	386		
5	Passage and ward.....	10	8,391	839		
6a	“ “ .....					
	W. C.....		1,277			
			57,949			



## RESUME BY SECTIONS

N. B.—The average is based upon the number of beds, not on the actual number of inmates.

## WOMEN'S DEPARTMENT

Average number of cubic feet for each section. By patient, average.

Ground floor.....	Section	4 22 beds	33,430 cubic feet.	1,520 p. c.
“ .....	“	2 35 “	50,614 “	1,616 “
“ .....	“	1 28 “	57,097 “	2,039 “
“ .....	“	3 24 “	35,819 “	1,495 “
1st story.....	“	10 23 “	34,982 “	1,520 “
“ .....	“	8 40 “	54,863 “	1,371 “
“ .....	“	7 40 “	60,754 “	1,519 “
“ .....	“	9 25 “	36,072 “	1,443 “
2nd story .....	“	14 31 “	19,312 “	623 “
“ .....	“	12 56 “	50,971 “	910 “
“ .....	“	5 34 “	30,182 “	887 “
“ .....	“	11 58 “	54,725 “	944 “
“ .....	“	13 25 “	36,072 “	1,443 “
Attics .....	“	6 49 “	44,048 “	900 “
“ .....	general .....		36,170	
		490	635,110	

Total number of beds 490

Women's section 635,110 cubic feet.

Taking the total cubic space in the building as 635,100, and dividing that by 490, an average of **1296** cubic is given for each patient.

The number of patients with keepers on 17th May 1888, in the women's department being 456, **1392** cubic feet is given each patient.

## RESUME BY SECTIONS

N. B.—The averages are taken from the number of beds and not from the patients actually in the asylum.

## MEN'S DEPARTMENT

Average number of cubic feet.				Cubic feet for each patient		
Basement.....	general.....			47,953 cubic feet	P. C.	
Ground floor.....	Section N <sup>o</sup> 2	53 beds		52,431	"	990
"	"	4 60	"	56,419	"	940
"	"	9 62	"	55,423	"	896
1st story .....	"	1 76	"	64,382	"	847
"	"	3 30	"	55,186	"	1,836
"	"	6 69	"	56,319	"	816
2nd story.....	"	5 52	"	44,000	"	865
"	"	10 30	"	18,338	"	611
"	"	7 30	"	57,949	"	1,931
"	"	8 30	"	57,949		
				<hr/>	<hr/>	
				492	566,359	

Total number of beds 492.

Total amount of cubic feet 566,359.

Taking the general space allowed for the men, there is on an average 566,359, giving an average of **1151** cubic feet for each male patient.

On the 17th May, 1888, the patients and keepers, 492, an average of **1184** cubic feet for each.

Quebec, 31st May, 1888.

P. COUSIN,  
Architect & Civil Eng.

TABLE showing the principal wards in the St-Jean-de-Dieu Asylum, Longue-Pointe, their dimensions, number of persons in each room and the number of cubic feet of space for each patient.

## BASEMENT

Number of the rooms.	Description of Rooms.	Size of Rooms.	Cubic feet in each.	Number in each room.	Cubic feet of space for each person.
			Ft. In.		Ft. In.
1	Sisters refectionary.....	54.9 x 19.8 x 7.5	7,985.10	68	117.5
2	do do .....	11.8 x 19.10 x 7.5	1,715.8	12	142.11
3	Lay sisters refectionary.....	23.11 x 19.10 x 7.5	3,517.11	27	130.4
4	Bed room.....	7.2 x 10.0 x 7.5	531.6	1	531.6
5	do .....	6.8 x 10.0 x 7.5	494.5	1	494.5
6	do .....	8.0 x 10.0 x 7.5	593.4	1	593.4
7	do .....	7.4 x 10.0 x 7.5	543.10	1	543.10
8	do .....	7.2 x 10.0 x 7.5	531.6	1	531.6
9	do .....	7.5 x 10.0 x 7.5	550.6	1	550.6
10	do .....	7.4 x 10.0 x 7.5	543.10	1	543.10
11	do .....	7.2 x 10.0 x 7.5	531.6	1	531.6
12	do .....	5.9 x 10.0 x 7.5	426.5	1	426.5
13	do .....	6.9 x 10.0 x 7.5	500.7	1	500.7
14	do .....	8.2 x 10.0 x 7.5	605.8	1	605.8
15	do .....	7.4 x 10.0 x 7.5	543.10	1	543.10
16	do .....	7.5 x 10.0 x 7.5	550.10	1	550.10
17	do .....	7.3 x 10.0 x 7.5	537.8	1	537.8
18	do .....	7.4 x 10.0 x 7.5	543.10	1	543.10
19	do .....	7.2 x 10.0 x 7.5	531.6	1	531.6
20	Dining and common room.....	39.7 x 33.5 x 7.5	9,809.9		
21	Dormitory.....	45.0 x 35.9 x 7.5	13,266.6	42	315.10
22	do .....	21.0 x 10.0 x 7.5	1,557.6	6	259.7
23	do .....	38.5 x 10.0 x 7.5	2,849.2	10	284.11
24	do .....	37.0 x 10.0 x 7.5	2,744.2	9	305.11
25	do .....	29.5 x 10.0 x 7.5	2,181.8	8	272.9
26	Refectory.....	32.7 x 34.6 x 7.5	8,336.11	30	277.10
27	do of the keepers.....	32.4 x 11.0 x 7.5	2,637.10	20	131.11
28	do of the patients.....	22.9 x 11.0 x 7.5	1,856.10	5	371.2
29	do do .....	16.2 x 11.0 x 7.5	1,318.11	3	439.8
30	do do .....	29.9 x 11.0 x 7.5	2,427.1	4	606.9
31	Bed room.....	7.2 x 10.0 x 7.5	531.6	1	531.6
32	do .....	6.8 x 10.0 x 7.5	494.5	1	494.5
33	do .....	8.0 x 10.0 x 7.5	593.4	1	593.4
34	do .....	7.4 x 10.0 x 7.5	543.10	1	543.10
35	do .....	7.2 x 10.0 x 7.5	531.6	1	531.6
36	do .....	7.5 x 10.0 x 7.5	550.6	1	550.6
37	do .....	7.4 x 10.0 x 7.5	543.10	1	543.10
38	do .....	7.2 x 10.0 x 7.5	531.6	1	531.6
39	do .....	5.9 x 10.0 x 7.5	426.5	1	426.5
40	do .....	6.9 x 10.0 x 7.5	500.7	1	500.7

## BASEMENT—(Continued)

Number of the rooms.	Description of Rooms.	Size of Rooms.	Cubic feet in each.	Number in each room.	Cubic feet of space for each person.
			Ft. In.		Ft. In.
41	Bed room .....	8.2 x 10.0 x 7.5	605.8	1	605.8
42	do .....	7.4 x 10.0 x 7.5	543.10	1	543.10
43	do .....	7.5 x 10.0 x 7.5	559.10	1	550.0
44	do .....	7.3 x 10.0 x 7.5	537.8	1	537.8
45	do .....	7.4 x 10.0 x 7.5	543.10	1	543.10
46	do .....	7.2 x 10.0 x 7.5	531.6	1	531.6
47	Ward and dining room .....	33.5 x 39.7 x 7.5	9,809.9		
48	Dormitory of the patients .....	45.0 x 39.9 x 7.5	13,266.6	42	315.10
49	do .....	21.0 x 10.0 x 7.5	1,557.6	6	259.7
50	do .....	37.0 x 10.0 x 7.5	2,744.2	9	305.7
51	do .....	38.5 x 10.0 x 7.5	2,849.2	10	284.11
52	do .....	29.5 x 10.0 x 7.5	2,181.8	8	272.7
53	Refectory of the patients .....	32.7 x 34.6 x 7.5	8,336.11	30	277.10
54	do .....	32.4 x 11.0 x 7.5	2,637.10	20	131.11
55	Dormitory of the patients .....	22.9 x 11.0 x 7.5	1,856.10	5	371.2
56	do .....	16.2 x 11.0 x 7.5	1,318.11	3	439.8
57	do .....	29.9 x 11.0 x 7.5	2,427.1	4	606.9
58	Corridors .....	136.0 x 12.0 x 7.5	12,104.1		
59	do .....	256.0 x 9.6 x 7.5	18,037.4		
60	do .....	224.0 x 9.6 x 7.5	15,782.8		
61	do .....	64.0 x 11.0 x 7.5	5,221.4		
62	do .....	25.4 x 11.0 x 7.5	2,066.9		
63	do .....	280.0 x 9.6 x 7.5	19,728.4		
64	do .....	213.0 x 9.6 x 7.5	15,749.3		
65	do .....	53.0 x 8.4 x 7.5	3,275.4		
66	do .....	53.0 x 8.0 x 7.5	3,144.8		

Showing throughout the entire building..... 95,110.8

N. B.—The numbers of the first column refer only to the rooms as shewn on the plan, but do not refer to the successive order shown in those, which have been especially measured this report.



TABLE showing the rooms in the St-Jean-de-Dieu Asylum, Longue-Pointe, their dimensions, number of inmates and cubic feet of air for each person.

## GROUND FLOOR

Number of the rooms.	Description of Rooms.	Size of Rooms.	Cubic feet in each.	Number in each room.	Cubic feet of space for each person.
			Ft. In.		Ft. In.
1	Parlour .....	21.0 x 21.0 x 11.0	4,851.0		
2	do .....	21.3 x 21.0 x 11.0	4,908.0		
3	do .....	19.9 x 21.0 x 11.0	4,553.1		
4	Office .....	21.0 x 21.0 x 11.0	4,851.1		
5	Bath-room .....	6.8 x 11.0 x 11.0	806.8		
5½	Public room .....	58.0 x 22.2 x 11.0	14,142.4		
6	Staircase .....				
7	The Lady Superior's room .....	19.0 x 22.2 x 11.0	4,632.10		
8	Doctor's room .....	11.0 x 22.2 x 11.0	2,682.2		
9	Dispensary .....	23.10 x 22.2 x 11.0	5,810.9		
10	Room .....	9.0 x 22.2 x 11.0	2,194.6		
10½	Kitchen .....				
11	Dining room .....	30.0 x 11.0 x 11.0	3,630.6	13	279.3
12	Bed-room .....	8.0 x 11.0 x 11.0	968.6	1	968.6
13	do .....	7.6 x 11.0 x 11.0	907.6	1	907.6
14	do .....	8.0 x 11.0 x 11.0	968.6	1	968.6
15	do .....	7.8 x 11.0 x 11.0	887.4	1	887.4
16	do .....	7.8 x 11.0 x 11.0	887.4	1	887.4
17	Bath-room .....	9.0 x 10.0 x 11.0	1,089.4		
18	Water-closets .....	6.3 x 11.0 x 11.0	756.3		
19	Bed-room .....	7.5 x 11.0 x 11.0	897.5	1	897.5
20	do .....	7.5 x 11.0 x 11.0	897.5	1	897.5
21	do .....	9.0 x 11.0 x 11.0	1,089.0	1	1089.0
22	do .....	8.0 x 11.0 x 11.0	968.0	1	968.0
23	do .....	7.6 x 11.0 x 11.0	907.6	1	907.6
24	do .....	7.8 x 11.0 x 11.0	887.4	1	887.4
25	do .....	8.0 x 11.0 x 11.0	968.0	1	968.0
26	do .....	7.6 x 11.0 x 11.0	907.6	1	907.6
27	Parlour .....	34.6 x 13.6 x 11.0	5,123.3		
28	Bed-room .....	9.7 x 13.6 x 11.0	1,422.8	1	1422.8
29	do .....	7.6 x 13.6 x 11.0	1,113.9	1	1113.9
30	Parlour .....	34.6 x 13.6 x 11.0	5,123.3		
31	Bed-room .....	19.8 x 13.5 x 11.0	2,897.7		
32	do .....	8.3 x 13.5 x 11.0	1,217.4		
33	do .....	8.0 x 13.5 x 11.0	1,180.8		
34	do .....	8.0 x 13.5 x 11.0	1,180.8		
35	Bath-room .....				
36	Elevator .....				
37	Water-closet .....				
38	Bed-room .....	13.6 x 13.6 x 11.0	2,004.9		
39	do .....	13.6 x 13.6 x 11.0	2,004.9		
40	do .....	8.9 x 13.6 x 11.0	1,298.11		

## GROUND FLOOR—(Continued)

Number of the rooms.	Description of Rooms.	Size of Rooms.	Cubic feet in each.	Number in each room.	Cubic feet of space for each person.
			Ft. In.		Ft. In.
41	Bed-room.....	8.0 x 13.6 x 11.0	1,188.0		
42	Laundry.....	9.4 x 11.0 x 11.0	1,129.4		
43	Dormitory.....	29.0 x 11.0 x 11.0	3,509.0	9	389.10
44	Dining-room .....	29.0 x 11.0 x 11.0	3,539.3	22	160.5
45	Bed-room.....	7.6 x 11.0 x 11.0	907.6	1	907.6
46	do .....	7.10 x 11.0 x 11.0	947.10	2	473.11
47	do .....	7.6 x 11.0 x 11.0	907.6	1	907.6
48	do .....	7.8 x 11.0 x 11.0	887.4	1	887.4
49	do .....	7.7 x 11.0 x 11.0	917.7	1	917.7
50	Dormitory .....	15.4 x 11.0 x 11.0	1,855.4	4	463.10
51	Bed-room .....	8.0 x 11.0 x 11.0	968.0	1	968.0
52	Bath-room .....	8.9 x 11.0 x 11.0	1,058.9		
53	Water-closet .....	6.7 x 11.0 x 11.0	796.7		
54	Work-room.....	33.3 x 12.0 x 11.0	4,389.0		
55	do .....	33.6 x 12.0 x 11.0	4,422.0		
56	Oratory .....	25.3 x 11.0 x 11.0	3,124.0		
57	Water-closet .....	8.0 x 12.0 x 11.0	1,056.0		
58	Sewing-room .....	8.0 x 12.0 x 11.0	1,056.0		
59	Infirmary .....	8.0 x 12.0 x 11.0	1,056.0	2	528.0
60	Dormitory in Infirmary .....	49.10 x 12.0 x 11.0	6,578.0	9	730.11
61	Dormitory .....	23.6 x 12.0 x 11.0	2,002.0	4	500.6
62	do .....	17.0 x 12.0 x 11.0	2,244.0	4	561.0
63	Dining-room .....	30.0 x 11.0 x 11.0	3,630.9	13	279.3
64	Bed-room.....	8.0 x 11.0 x 11.0	968.0	1	968.0
65	do .....	7.6 x 11.0 x 11.0	907.6	1	907.6
66	do .....	8.0 x 11.0 x 11.0	968.0	1	968.0
67	do .....	7.8 x 11.0 x 11.0	887.4	1	887.4
68	do .....	7.8 x 11.0 x 11.0	887.4	1	887.4
69	Bath-room .....	9.0 x 11.0 x 11.0	1,089.0		
70	Water-closet .....	6.3 x 11.0 x 11.0	756.3		
71	Bed-room .....	7.5 x 11.0 x 11.0	897.5	1	897.5
72	do .....	7.5 x 11.0 x 11.0	897.5	1	897.5
73	do .....	9.0 x 11.0 x 11.0	1,089.0	1	1089.0
74	do .....	8.0 x 11.0 x 11.0	968.0	1	968.0
75	do .....	7.6 x 11.0 x 11.0	907.6	1	907.6
76	do .....	7.8 x 11.0 x 11.0	887.4	1	887.4
77	do .....	8.0 x 11.0 x 11.0	968.0	1	968.0
78	do .....	7.6 x 11.0 x 11.0	907.6	1	907.6
79	Dormitory .....	34.6 x 13.6 x 11.0	5,123.3		
80	Bed-room.....	13.6 x 13.6 x 11.0	2,004.9	1	2004.9
81	do .....	13.6 x 13.6 x 11.0	2,004.9	1	2004.9
82	do .....	8.9 x 13.6 x 11.0	1,298.11	1	1298.11
83	do .....	8.0 x 13.6 x 11.0	1,188.0	1	1188.0
84	do .....	8.0 x 13.5 x 11.0	1,180.8	1	1180.8
85	do .....	8.0 x 13.5 x 11.0	1,180.8	1	1180.8
86	do .....	8.3 x 13.5 x 11.0	1,217.4	1	1217.4
87	do .....	19.8 x 13.5 x 11.0	1,902.2	1	2902.2
88	Linen-room.....	9.4 x 11.0 x 11.0	1,129.4		

## GROUND FLOOR—(Continued)

Number of the rooms.	Description of Rooms.	Size of Rooms.	Cubic feet in each.	Number in each room.	Cubic feet of space for each person.
			Ft. In.		Ft. In.
89	Dormitory .....	29.0 x 11.0 x 11.0	3,509.0	9	389.10
90	do .....	15.4 x 11.0 x 11.0	1,855.4	4	463.10
91	Bed-room.....	8.0 x 11.0 x 11.0	968.0	1	968.0
92	Bath-room .....	8.9 x 11.0 x 11.0	1,058.9		
93	Water-closet .....	6.7 x 11.0 x 11.0	796.7		
94	Dining-room.....	29.3 x 11.0 x 11.0	3,539.3	22	160.5
95	Bed-room .....	7.6 x 11.0 x 11.0	907.6	1	907.6
96	do .....	7.10 x 11.0 x 11.0	947.10	1	947.10
97	do .....	7.6 x 11.0 x 11.0	907.6	1	907.6
98	do .....	7.8 x 11.0 x 11.0	887.4	1	887.4
99	do .....	7.7 x 11.0 x 11.0	917.7	1	917.7
100	Work-room.....	33.3 x 12.0 x 11.0	4,389.0		
101	do .....	33.6 x 12.0 x 11.0	4,422.0		
102	Water-closet.....				
103	Oratory .....	25.3 x 11.0 x 11.0	3,124.0		
104	Water-closet.....				
105	Sewing-room.....	8.0 x 12.0 x 11.0	1,056.0		
106	Infirmary .....	8.0 x 12.0 x 11.0	1,056.0	2	528.0
107	Dormitory of infirmary .....	49.10 x 12.0 x 11.0	6,578.0	9	730.11
108	Dormitory .....	17.0 x 12.0 x 11.0	2,244.0	4	561.0
109	do .....	23.6 x 12.0 x 11.0	2,002.0	4	500.6
	Corridors .....	65.0 x 11.10 x 11.0	8,460.10		
	do .....	72.0 x 10.2 x 11.0	8,052.0		
	do .....	45.2 x 4.4 x 11.0	2,152.3		
	do .....	456.0 x 9.4 x 11.0	46,816.0		
	do .....	110.0 x 12.0 x 11.0	14,520.0		
	do .....	117.0 x 11.0 x 11.0	14,157.0		
	do .....	112.0 x 8.2 x 11.0	10,061.4		

Throughout the entire building..... 104,220.05

TABLE showing the description of the rooms at St-Jean-de-Dieu Asylum, Longue-Pointe, their dimensions and the number of persons confined in them, cubic feet allowed to each person, &c.

## FIRST STORY

Number of the rooms.	Description of Rooms.	Size of Rooms.	Cubic feet in each.	Number in each room.	Cubic feet of space for each person.
			Ft. In.		Ft. In.
1	Sick-room.....	20.7 x 20.10 x 11.6	4,930.7	1	4,930.7
2	Bed room .....	10.2 x 20.10 x 11.6	2,435.1	1	2,435.1
3	do .....	10.10 x 20.10 x 11.6	2,595.2	1	2,595.2
4	Bath-room.....	6.8 x 11.0 x 11.6	843.4		
5	Chaplain.....	20.7 x 20.10 x 11.6	4,930.7		
6	do .....	10.2 x 20.10 x 11.6	2,435.1		
7	do .....	10.10 x 20.10 x 11.6	2,595.2		
8	Infirmery for the sisters.....			5	
9	Dining-room for the sick.....	28.5 x 16.6 x 11.6	5,391.7		
10	Strangers' room.....			1	
11	Music room .....	30.6 x 21.11 x 11.6	7,686.9		
12	Bed-room .....	13.3 x 21.11 x 11.6	3,335.2	2	1,667.7
13	Dining-room.....	10.7 x 21.11 x 11.6	2,667.0		
14	Elevator .....				
15	Dining room.....	30.0 x 11.0 x 11.6	3,795.0	13	291.11
16	Bed-room .....	8.0 x 11.0 x 11.6	1,012.0	1	1,012.0
17	do .....	7.6 x 11.0 x 11.6	948.9	1	948.9
18	do .....	8.0 x 11.0 x 11.6	1,012.0	1	1,012.0
19	do .....	7.8 x 11.0 x 11.6	969.0	1	969.10
20	do .....	7.8 x 11.0 x 11.6	969.0	1	969.10
21	Bath-room .....	9.0 x 11.0 x 11.6	1,137.6		
22	Water-closet.....	6.3 x 11.0 x 11.6	790.7		
23	Bed-room .....	7.5 x 11.0 x 11.6	938.3	1	938.3
24	do .....	7.5 x 11.0 x 11.6	938.3	1	938.3
25	do .....	9.0 x 11.0 x 11.6	1,137.6	1	1,137.6
26	do .....	8.0 x 11.0 x 11.6	1,012.0	1	1,012.0
27	do .....	7.6 x 11.0 x 11.6	948.9	1	948.9
28	do .....	7.8 x 11.0 x 11.6	969.10	1	969.10
29	do .....	8.0 x 11.0 x 11.6	1,012.0	1	1,012.0
30	do .....	7.6 x 11.0 x 11.6	948.9	1	948.8
31	Dormitory .....	34.4 x 13.6 x 11.6	5,330.3	12	444.2
32	Bed-room .....	9.5 x 13.6 x 11.6	1,461.5		
33	do .....	7.1 x 13.6 x 11.6	1,099.3		
34	Dormitory .....	32.10 x 13.6 x 11.6	5,097.4	10	509.9
35	Bath-room .....	9.9 x 13.6 x 11.6	1,513.3		
36	Water-closet .....				
37	Elevator .....				
38	Dormitory .....	45.3 x 13.6 x 11.6	7,024.7	15	468.4
39	do .....	45.3 x 13.6 x 11.6	7,024.7	15	468.4
40	Dining-room.....	29.3 x 11.5 x 11.6	3,841.0	19	202.2



## FIRST STORY—(Continued)

Number of the rooms.	Description of Rooms.	Size of Rooms.	Cubic feet in each.	Number in each room.	Cubic feet of space for each person.
			Ft. In.		Ft. In.
41	Dormitory .....	36.4 x 11.5 x 11.6	4,769.7	10	476.11
42	Bed room .....	7.8 x 11.5 x 11.6	1,006.3	1	1,006.3
43	do .....	7.9 x 11.5 x 11.6	1,016.9	1	1,016.9
44	do .....	7.6 x 11.5 x 11.6	984.2	1	984.2
45	do .....	7.9 x 11.5 x 11.6	1,016.9	1	1,016.9
46	do .....	8.0 x 11.5 x 11.6	1,050.4	1	1,050.4
47	do .....	7.8 x 11.5 x 11.6	1,006.3	1	1,006.3
48	do .....	7.7 x 11.5 x 11.6	985.2	1	985.2
49	do .....	8.0 x 11.5 x 11.6	1,050.4	1	1,050.4
50	Bath-room' .....	8.11 x 11.5 x 11.6	1,170.1		
51	Water-closet .....	6.10 x 11.5 x 11.6	897.0		
52	Dormitory .....	33.6 x 12.0 x 11.6	4,623.0	10	462.4
53	do .....	33.3 x 12.0 x 11.6	4,538.6	10	458.10
54	Dining-room .....	25.3 x 11.3 x 11.6	3,266.0		
55	do .....	8.0 x 12.0 x 11.6	1,104.0		
56	Bed-room .....	8.0 x 12.0 x 11.6	1,104.0	2	552.0
57	Dormitory .....	49.10 x 12.0 x 11.6	6,877.0	14	491.3
58	do .....	17.0 x 12.0 x 11.6	2,346.0	5	469.2
59	do .....	23.6 x 12.0 x 11.6	3,243.0	5	648.7
60	Bath .....	8.0 x 12.0 x 11.6	1,104.0		
61	Dining-room .....	30.0 x 12.0 x 11.6	3,795.0	13	291.11
62	Bed-room .....	8.0 x 11.0 x 11.6	1,012.0	1	1,012.0
63	do .....	7.6 x 11.0 x 11.6	948.9	1	948.9
64	do .....	8.0 x 11.0 x 11.6	1,012.0	1	1,012.0
65	do .....	7.8 x 11.0 x 11.6	969.10	1	969.10
66	do .....	7.8 x 11.0 x 11.6	969.10	1	969.10
67	Bath room .....	9.0 x 11.0 x 11.6	1,138.6		
68	Water-closet .....	6.3 x 11.0 x 11.6	790.7		
69	Bed-room .....	7.5 x 11.0 x 11.6	938.3	1	938.3
70	do .....	7.5 x 11.0 x 11.6	938.3	1	938.3
71	do .....	9.0 x 11.0 x 11.6	1,138.6	1	1,138.6
72	do .....	8.0 x 11.0 x 11.6	1,012.0	1	1,012.0
73	do .....	7.6 x 11.0 x 11.6	948.9	1	948.9
74	do .....	7.8 x 11.0 x 11.6	969.10	1	969.10
75	do .....	8.0 x 11.0 x 11.6	1,012.0	1	1,012.0
76	do .....	7.6 x 11.0 x 11.6	948.9	1	948.9
77	Dormitory .....	32.10 x 13.6 x 11.6	5,097.4	10	509.9
78	Bath-room .....	9.9 x 13.6 x 11.6	1,513.3		
79	Dormitory .....	34.4 x 13.6 x 11.6	4,330.3	12	444.2
80	do .....	9.5 x 13.6 x 11.6	1,461.5		
81	do .....	7.11 x 13.6 x 11.6	1,228.7		
82	Dormitory .....	45.3 x 13.6 x 11.6	7,024.7	15	468.4
83	do .....	45.3 x 13.6 x 11.6	7,024.7	15	468.4
84	do .....	36.4 x 11.0 x 11.6	4,596.2	10	459.7
85	Bed room .....	7.8 x 11.0 x 11.6	969.10	1	969.10

## FIRST STORY—(Continued)

Number of the rooms.	Description of Rooms.	Size of Rooms.	Cubic feet in each.	Number in each room.	Cubic feet of space for each person.
			Ft. In.		Ft. In.
86	Bed-room .....	7.7 x 11.0 x 11.6	959.3	1	959.3
87	do .....	8.0 x 11.0 x 11.6	1,012.0	1	1,012.0
88	Bath-room .....	8.11 x 11.0 x 11.6	1,127.11	1	
89	Water-closet .....	6.10 x 11.0 x 11.6	864.5		
90	Dining-room .....	23.9 x 11.0 x 11.6	3,004.4	19	158.1
91	Bed-room .....	7.8 x 11.0 x 11.6	969.10	1	969.10
92	do .....	7.9 x 11.0 x 11.6	980.4	1	980.4
93	do .....	7.6 x 11.0 x 11.6	948.9	1	948.9
94	do .....	7.10 x 11.0 x 11.6	990.11	1	990.11
95	do .....	8.0 x 11.0 x 11.6	1,012.0	1	1,012.0
96	Dormitory .....	33.3 x 12.0 x 11.6	4,588.6	10	458.10
97	do .....	33.6 x 12.0 x 11.6	4,623.0	10	462.3
98	Sewing room .....	25.3 x 11.3 x 11.6	3,266.0		
99	Bath-room .....	8.0 x 12.0 x 11.6	1,104.0		
100	Dormitory .....	23.6 x 12.0 x 11.6	3,243.0	6	540.6
101	do .....	17.0 x 12.0 x 11.6	2,346.0	5	469.2
102	Sewing room .....	8.0 x 12.0 x 11.6	1,104.0		
102½	Infirmary .....	8.0 x 12.0 x 11.6	1,104.0	2	552.0
103	Dormitory for the In firmary....	49.10 x 12.0 x 11.6	6,877.0	14	491.3
	Corridors .....	280.0 x 12.0 x 11.6	38,640.0		
	do .....	256.0 x 9.3 x 11.6	27,232.0		
	do .....	72.0 x 9.10 x 11.6	8,142.0		
	do .....	260.0 x 11.0 x 11.6	29,095.0		
	do .....	54.0 x 8.5 x 11.6	5,226.9		
	do .....	54.0 x 8.2 x 11.6	5,071.6		

Throughout the entire building..... 112,407.3

TABLE showing the rooms at St-Jean-de-Dieu asylum, their dimensions, capacity, number of patients, and cubic feet of air given each.

## SECOND STORY

Number of the rooms.	Description of Rooms.	Size of Rooms.	Cubic feet in each.	Number in each room.	Cubic feet of space for each person.
			Ft. In.		Ft. In.
1	Bed room.....	12.10 x 21.2 x 10.10	2,942.1	1	2,942.1
2	do .....	17.2 x 21.2 x 10.10	3,936.1	1	3,936.1
3	do .....	12.6 x 21.2 x 10.10	2,866.3	1	2,866.3
4	Bath room.....	11.0 x 6.8 x 10.10	794.5		
5	Bed room.....	12.10 x 21.2 x 10.10	2,942.1	1	2,942.1
6	do .....	17.2 x 21.2 x 10.10	3,936.1	1	3,936.1
7	do .....	12.8 x 21.2 x 10.10	2,904.2	1	2,904.2
8	Chapel.....				
9	Laundry.....	28.5 x 16.6 x 10.10			
10	Sacristy.....	28.5 x 15.11 x 10.10			
11	do .....	14.9 x 23.4 x 10.10			
12	do .....	26.0 x 23.4 x 10.10			
13	Private and dining room.....	14.9 x 17.7 x 10.10			
14	Drawing room .....	14.0 x 16.6 x 10.10	2,419.2	2	1,209.7
15	Bed room.....	14.3 x 16.11 x 10.10	2,610.10	1	2,610.10
16	Office.....	24.4 x 15.6 x 10.10			
17	Dining room.....	30.0 x 11.0 x 10.2	3,355.0	13	258.1
18	Bed room.....	8.0 x 11.0 x 10.2	994.8	1	994.8
19	do .....	7.6 x 11.0 x 10.2	838.9	1	838.9
20	do .....	8.0 x 11.0 x 10.2	994.8	1	994.8
21	do .....	7.8 x 11.0 x 10.2	857.4	1	857.4
22	do .....	7.8 x 11.0 x 10.2	857.4	1	857.4
23	Bath.....	9.0 x 11.0 x 10.2			
24	Water Closet.....	6.3 x 11.0 x 10.2	744.9		
25	Bed room.....	7.5 x 11.0 x 10.2	829.5	1	829.5
26	do .....	7.5 x 11.0 x 10.2	829.5	1	829.5
27	do .....	9.0 x 11.0 x 10.2	1,096.6	1	1,096.6
28	do .....	8.0 x 11.0 x 10.2	994.8	1	994.8
29	do .....	7.6 x 11.0 x 10.2	838.9	1	838.9
30	do .....	7.8 x 11.0 x 10.2	857.4	1	857.4
31	do .....	7.0 x 11.0 x 10.2	994.8	1	994.8
32	do .....	7.6 x 11.0 x 10.2	838.9	1	838.9
33	Dormitory.....	32.10 x 13.6 x 10.10	4,801.10	10	480.1
34	do .....	34.4 x 13.6 x 10.10	5,021.3	10	502.1
35	Keepers' room.....	7.1 x 13.6 x 10.10	1,035.5		
36	Dormitory.....	45.3 x 13.6 x 10.10	6,509.0	15	433.11
37	do .....	45.3 x 13.6 x 10.10	6,509.0	13	500.8
38	Dining room.....	29.3 x 11.5 x 10.3	3,422.7	24	142.7
39	Dormitory.....	39.8 x 11.5 x 10.3	4,641.6	9	515.9
40	do .....	15.5 x 11.5 x 10.3	1,804.0	4	451.0

## SECOND STORY—(Continued)

Number of the rooms.	Description of Rooms,	Size of Rooms.	Cubic feet in each.	Number in each room.	Cubic feet of space for each person.
			Ft. In.		Ft. In.
41	Keepers' room .....	8.0 x 11.5 x 10.3	936.2	1	936.2
42	Bath.....				
43	Water-closet.....				
44	Dormitory.....	39.8 x 11.5 x 10.3	4,641.6	10	464.2
45	do .....	33.3 x 12.0 x 10.10	4,322.6	9	480.3
46	do .....	24.6 x 12.0 x 10.10	3,185.0	9	353.11
47	Sewing room.....	25.3 x 11.3 x 10.10			
48	Bath.....				
49	Water-closet .....				
50	Keepers' room .....	8.0 x 12.0 x 10.10	1,040.0	1	1,040.0
51	Dormitory.....	23.6 x 12.0 x 10.10	3,055.0	5	611.0
52	do .....	17.0 x 12.0 x 10.10	2,210.0	5	442.0
53	Sewing room .....	8.0 x 12.0 x 10.10	1,040.0		
54	Keepers' room .....	8.0 x 12.0 x 10.10	1,040.0	2	520.0
55	Dormitory.....	49.10 x 12.0 x 10.10	6,478.0	14	462.9
56	Dining room.....	30.0 x 11.0 x 10.2	3,355.0	13	258.1
57	Bed room.....	8.0 x 11.0 x 10.2	994.8	1	994.8
58	do .....	7.6 x 11.0 x 10.2	838.9	1	838.9
59	do .....	8.0 x 11.0 x 10.2	994.8	1	994.8
60	do .....	7.8 x 11.0 x 10.2	857.4	1	857.4
61	do .....	7.8 x 11.0 x 10.2	857.4	1	857.4
62	Bath.....	9.0 x 11.0 x 10.2			
63	Water-closet.....	6.3 x 11.0 x 10.2			
64	Bed room.....	7.5 x 11.0 x 10.2	829.5	1	829.5
65	do .....	7.5 x 11.0 x 10.2	829.5	1	829.5
66	do .....	9.0 x 11.0 x 10.2	1,006.6	1	1,006.6
67	do .....	8.0 x 11.0 x 10.2	994.8	1	994.8
68	do .....	7.6 x 11.0 x 10.2	838.9	1	838.9
69	do .....	7.8 x 11.0 x 10.2	857.4	1	857.4
70	do .....	8.0 x 11.0 x 10.2	994.8	1	994.8
71	do .....	7.6 x 11.0 x 10.2	838.9	1	838.9
72	Dormitory.....	32.10 x 13.6 x 10.10	4,801.10	10	480.1
73	do .....	34.4 x 13.6 x 10.10	5,021.3	10	502.1
74	Keepers' room.....	7.1 x 13.6 x 10.10			
75	Dormitory.....	45.3 x 13.6 x 10.10	6,509.0	13	500.8
76	do .....	45.5 x 13.6 x 10.10	6,509.0	15	433.11
77	Dining-room .....	29.3 x 11.5 x 10.3	1,422.7	24	142.7
78	Dormitory.....	39.8 x 11.5 x 10.3	4,641.6	10	464.2
79	do .....	39.8 x 11.5 x 10.3	4,641.6	9	515.9
80	do .....	15.5 x 11.5 x 10.3	1,804.0	4	451.0
81	Keepers' room.....	8.0 x 11.5 x 10.3	936.2	1	936.2
82	Bath.....				
83	Water-closet.....				
84	Dormitory.....	33.3 x 12.0 x 10.10	4,322.6	9	480.3
85	do .....	24.0 x 12.0 x 10.10	3,185.0	9	353.11
86	Keepers' room.....	8.6 x 12.0 x 10.10	1,105.0		



## SECOND STORY—(Continued)

Number of the rooms.	Description of Rooms.	Size of Rooms.	Cubic feet in each.	Number in each room.	Cubic feet of space for each person.
			Ft. In.		Ft. In.
87	Bath.....	8.0 x 12.0 x 10.10	1,040.0	1	1,040.0
88	Keepers' room.....	8.0 x 12.0 x 10.10	1,040.0	14	462.9
89	Dormitory .....	49.10 x 12.0 x 10.10	6,478.4	5	611.0
90	do .....	23.6 x 12.0 x 10.10	3,055.0	5	442.0
91	do .....	17.0 x 12.0 x 10.10	2,210.0		
	Corridors .....	64.0 x 12.3 x 10.10	8,493.4		
		200.0 x 9.5 x 10.10	18,990.6		
		111.0 x 11.10 x 10.10	14,101.4		
		118.0 x 9.10 x 10.10	12,570.3		
		157.0 x 9.5 x 10.10	17,016.2		
		55.0 x 8.5 x 10.2	4,706.3		
		55.0 x 8.5 x 10.3	4,744.10		

Throughout the entire building..... 79,622.8

TABLE giving the description of the rooms and number at the St-Jean-de-Dieu Asylum, the capacity of each room, the number of persons in each and the cubic space provided for each person.

## THIRD STORY

Number of the rooms.	Description of Rooms.	Size of Rooms.	Cubic feet in each.	Number in each room.	Cubic feet of space for each person.
			Ft. In.		Ft. In.
1	Lay sisters' room.....	42.0 x 21.0 x 9.8	8,526.0	0	
2	Dormitory.....	42.0 x 21.0 x 9.8	8,526.0	8	1,065.9
3	do of the Sisters.....				
4	do do .....				
5	do do .....				
6	do do .....				
7	do do .....				
8	Bath.....				
9	W. C.....				
10	Dormitory.....	31.6 x 9.10	1,917.8	5	383.6
11	do .....	40.9 x 9.10	2,483.11	7	354.10
12	do .....	31.0 x 9.10	1,889.8	5	377.11
13	do .....	41.0 x 9.10	2,499.3	9	277.8
14	do .....	32.10 x 13.6 x 10.2	4,506.4	9	500.9
15	do .....	34.4 x 13.6 x 10.2	5,020.11	11	456.5
16	do .....	45.3 x 13.6 x 10.2	6,210.1	13	477.8
17	do .....	45.3 x 13.6 x 10.2	6,210.1	11	564.6
18	Keepers' room.....	12.0 x 10.2	673.6	1	673.6
19	Dormitory.....	14.2 x 10.2	923.8	4	230.11
20	do .....	14.2 x 10.2	913.0	4	228.3
21	do .....	25.0 x 10.2	1,611.0	10	161.1
22	Bath.....				
23	W. C.....				
24	Dining room.....	27.9 x 10.0	1,662.4	18	92.4
25	Dormitory .....	13.2 x 10.0	836.4	3	278.8
26	do .....	13.0 x 10.0	825.8	4	206.2
27	Keepers' room .....	12.0 x 10.0	814.0	1	814.0
28	Cell .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 10.4	357.5	1	357.5
29	do .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 10.4	357.5	1	357.5
30	do .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 10.4	357.5	1	357.5
31	do .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 10.4	357.5	1	357.5
32	do .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 10.4	357.5	1	357.5
33	do .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 10.4	357.5	1	357.5
34	do .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 10.4	357.5	1	357.5
35	do .....	7.5 x 5.6 x 10.4	421.1	1	421.1
36	do .....	7.5 x 5.6 x 10.4	421.1	1	421.1
37	do .....	7.5 x 5.6 x 10.4	421.1	1	421.1
38	do .....	7.5 x 5.6 x 10.4	421.1	1	421.1
39	do .....	7.5 x 5.6 x 10.4	421.1	1	421.1
40	Keepers' room.....	12.0 x 8.0 x 10.4	992.0	1	992.0

## THIRD STORY

Number of the rooms.	Description of Rooms.	Size of Rooms.	Cubic feet in each.	Number in each room.	Cubic feet of space for each person.
			Ft. In.		Ft. In.
41	Cell .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 10.4	378.10	1	378.10
42	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 10.4	378.10	1	378.10
43	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 10.4	378.10	1	378.10
44	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 10.4	378.10	1	378.10
45	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 10.4	378.10	1	378.10
46	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 10.4	378.10	1	378.10
47	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 10.4	378.10	1	378.10
48	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 10.4	378.10	1	378.10
49	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 10.4	378.10	1	378.10
50	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 10.4	378.10	1	378.10
51	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 10.4	378.10	1	378.10
52	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 10.4	378.10	1	378.10
53	do .....	7.4 x 5.8 x 10.4	428.10	1	428.10
54	do .....	7.4 x 5.8 x 10.4	428.10	1	428.10
55	do .....	7.4 x 5.8 x 10.4	428.10	1	428.10
56	do .....	7.4 x 4.8 x 10.4	353.1	1	353.1
57	do .....	7.4 x 4.8 x 10.4	353.1	1	353.1
58	do .....	7.4 x 4.8 x 10.4	353.1	1	353.1
59	do .....	7.4 x 4.8 x 10.4	353.1	1	353.1
60	do .....	7.4 x 4.8 x 10.4	353.1	1	353.1
61	Dormitory .....	31.0 x 9.10	1,889.8	5	377.11
62	do .....	41.0 x 9.10	2,499.3	9	277.8
63	Bath .....				
64	W. C. ....				
65	Dormitory .....	31.6 x 9.10	1,917.8	5	383.6
66	do .....	40.9 x 9.10	2,483.11	7	354.10
67	do .....	32.10 x 23.6 x 10.2	4,506.4	9	500.9
68	do .....	34.4 x 13.6 x 10.2	5,020.11	11	456.5
69	do .....	45.9 x 13.6 x 10.2	6,278.9	13	483.0
70	do .....	38.9 x 13.6 x 10.2	5,318.0	11	483.5
71	Keepers' rooms .....	12.0 x 10.2	673.6	1	673.6
72	Dormitory .....	14.4 x 10.2	923.8	4	230.11
73	do .....	14.2 x 10.2	913.0	4	228.3
74	do .....	25.0 x 10.2	1,611.5	10	161.1
75	Bath .....				
76	W. C. ....				
77	Dining-room .....	27.9 x 10.0	1,662.4	18	92.4
78	Dormitory .....	13.2 x 10.0	836.4	3	278.8
79	do .....	13.0 x 10.0	825.8	4	206.2
80	do .....	12.10 x 10.0	814.0	1	814.0
81	Cell .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 10.4	357.5	1	357.5
82	do .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 10.4	357.5	1	357.5
83	do .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 10.4	357.5	1	357.5
84	do .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 10.4	357.5	1	357.5
85	do .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 10.4	357.5	1	357.5
86	do .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 10.4	357.5	1	357.5

## THIRD STORY

Number of the rooms.	Description of Rooms.	Size of Rooms.	Cubic feet in each.	Number in each room.	Cubic feet of space for each person.
			Ft. In.		Ft. In.
87	Cell .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 10.4	357.5	1	357.5
88	do .....	7.4 x 4.8 x 10.4	353.1	1	353.1
89	do .....	7.4 x 4.8 x 10.4	353.1	1	353.1
90	do .....	7.4 x 4.8 x 10.4	353.1	1	353.1
91	do .....	7.4 x 4.8 x 10.4	353.1	1	353.1
92	do .....	7.4 x 4.8 x 10.4	353.1	1	353.1
93	do .....	7.4 x 5.8 x 10.4	428.10	1	428.10
94	do .....	7.4 x 5.8 x 10.4	428.10	1	428.10
95	do .....	7.4 x 5.8 x 10.4	428.10	1	428.10
96	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 10.4	378.10	1	378.10
97	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 10.4	378.10	1	378.10
98	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 10.4	378.10	1	378.10
99	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 10.4	378.10	1	378.10
100	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 10.4	378.10	1	378.10
101	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 10.4	378.10	1	378.10
102	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 10.4	378.10	1	378.10
103	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 10.4	378.10	1	378.10
104	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 10.4	378.10	1	378.10
105	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 10.4	378.10	1	378.10
106	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 10.4	378.10	1	378.10
107	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 10.4	378.10	1	378.10
108	Keepers-rooms.....	8.0 x 12.2 x 10.4	1,005.9	1	1,005.9
109	Cell .....	7.5 x 5.6 x 10.4	421.1	1	421.1
110	do .....	7.5 x 5.6 x 10.4	421.1	1	421.1
111	do .....	7.5 x 5.6 x 10.4	421.1	1	421.1
112	do .....	7.5 x 5.6 x 10.4	421.1	1	421.1
113	do .....	7.5 x 5.6 x 10.4	421.1	1	421.1
	Corridors .....	64.0 x 12.0 x 9.8	7,424.0		
		44.0 x 9.5 x 9.8	3,997.2		
		352.0 x 9.5 x 8.0	26,517.4		
		220.0 x 11.10 x 10.2	26,467.2		
		168.0 x 9.5 x 10.2	16,083.8		
		232.0 x 9.10 x 10.2	23,193.6		
		348.0 x 5.0 x 10.2	17,690.0		
		32.0 x 6.6 x 10.2	2,114.8		

Throughout the entire building..... 123,487.6

A. LEVESQUE,  
Architect.



TABLE giving a description of the rooms at St-Jean-de-Dieu Asylum, their dimensions, capacity, persons confined in each and the number of cubic feet allowed each inmate.

## ATTICS

Number of the rooms.	Description of Rooms.	Size of Rooms.	Cubic feet in each.	Number in each room.	Cubic feet of space for each person.
1	Sisters dormitory.....	42.0 x 18.0 x 10.2	7,686.0		
2	do .....	42.0 x 18.0 x 10.2	7,686.0		
3	Cell .....	7.0 x 4.0 x 9.3	259.0	1	259.0
4	do .....	7.0 x 4.0 x 9.3	259.0	1	259.0
5	do .....	7.0 x 4.0 x 9.3	259.0	1	259.0
6	do .....	7.0 x 4.0 x 9.3	259.0	1	259.0
7	do .....	7.0 x 4.0 x 9.3	259.0	1	259.0
8	do .....	7.0 x 4.0 x 9.3	259.0	1	259.0
9	do .....	7.0 x 4.0 x 9.3	259.0	1	259.0
10	do .....	7.0 x 4.0 x 9.3	259.0	1	259.0
11	do .....	7.0 x 4.0 x 9.3	259.0	1	259.0
12	Keepers' room.....	12.5 x 9.6 x 9.3	1,090.8	1	1,090.8
13	Bath.....				
13½	Water-closet .....				
14	Cell .....	7.2 x 4.0 x 9.3	265.2	1	265.2
15	do .....	7.2 x 4.0 x 9.3	265.2	1	265.2
16	do .....	7.2 x 4.0 x 9.3	265.2	1	265.2
17	do .....	7.2 x 4.0 x 9.3	265.2	1	265.2
18	do .....	7.2 x 4.0 x 9.3	265.2	1	265.2
19	do .....	7.2 x 4.0 x 9.3	265.2	1	265.2
20	do .....	7.2 x 4.0 x 9.3	265.2	1	265.2
21	do .....	7.2 x 4.0 x 9.3	265.2	1	265.2
22	do .....	7.2 x 4.0 x 9.3	265.2	1	265.2
23	Keepers' room.....	12.6 x 9.6	550.0	1	550.0
24	Linen-room.....				
25	Reservoir.....				
26	Cell .....	7.2 x 4.2 x 9.3	275.11	1	275.11
27	do .....	7.2 x 4.2 x 9.3	275.11	1	275.11
28	do .....	7.2 x 4.2 x 9.3	275.11	1	275.11
29	do .....	7.2 x 4.2 x 9.3	275.11	1	275.11
30	do .....	7.2 x 4.2 x 9.3	275.11	1	275.11
31	do .....	7.2 x 4.2 x 9.3	275.11	1	275.11
32	do .....	7.2 x 4.2 x 9.3	275.11	1	275.11
33	do .....	7.2 x 4.2 x 9.3	275.11	1	275.11
34	do .....	7.2 x 4.2 x 9.3	275.11	1	275.11
35	do .....	7.2 x 4.2 x 9.3	275.11	1	275.11
36	do .....	7.2 x 4.2 x 9.3	275.11	1	275.11
37	do .....	7.0 x 4.2 x 9.3	269.9	1	269.9
38	do .....	7.0 x 4.2 x 9.3	269.9	1	269.9
39	do .....	7.0 x 4.2 x 9.3	269.9	1	269.9
40	do .....	7.0 x 4.2 x 9.3	269.9	1	265.8
41	do .....	7.0 x 4.2 x 9.3	269.9	1	269.9
42	do .....	7.0 x 4.2 x 9.3	269.9	1	269.9
43	do .....	7.0 x 4.2 x 9.3	269.9	1	269.9
44	do .....	7.0 x 4.2 x 9.3	269.9	1	269.9
45	do .....	7.0 x 4.2 x 9.3	269.9	1	269.9
46	do .....	7.0 x 4.2 x 9.3	269.9	1	269.9
47	do .....	7.0 x 4.2 x 9.3	269.9	1	266.9

## ATTICS—(Continued)

Number of the rooms	Description of Rooms.	Size of Rooms.	Cubic feet in each.	Number in each room.	Cubic feet of space for each person.
48	Reservoir .....				
49	Cell .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 9.0	311.3	1	311.3
50	do .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 9.0	311.3	1	311.3
51	do .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 9.0	311.3	1	311.3
52	do .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 9.0	311.3	1	311.3
53	do .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 9.0	311.3	1	311.3
54	do .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 9.0	311.3	1	311.3
55	do .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 9.0	311.3	1	311.3
56	Bath .....				
57	do .....	7.4 x 4.8 x 9.0	307.6	1	307.6
58	do .....	7.4 x 4.8 x 9.0	307.6	1	307.6
59	do .....	7.4 x 4.8 x 9.0	307.6	1	307.6
60	do .....	7.4 x 4.8 x 9.0	307.6	1	307.6
61	do .....	7.4 x 4.8 x 9.0	307.6	1	307.6
62	do .....	7.4 x 4.8 x 9.0	307.6	1	307.6
63	do .....	7.4 x 4.8 x 9.0	307.6	1	307.6
64	do .....	7.4 x 4.8 x 9.0	307.6	1	307.6
65	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 9.0	330.0	1	330.0
66	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 9.0	330.0	1	330.0
67	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 9.0	330.0	1	330.0
68	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 9.0	330.0	1	330.0
69	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 9.0	330.0	1	330.0
70	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 9.0	330.0	1	330.0
71	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 9.0	330.0	1	330.0
72	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 9.0	330.0	1	330.0
73	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 9.0	330.0	1	330.0
74	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 9.0	330.0	1	330.0
75	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 9.0	330.0	1	330.0
76	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 9.0	330.0	1	330.0
77	Keepers' room .....	8.0 x 12.0	672.6	1	672.6
78	Cell .....	7.5 x 5.6 x 9.0	366.9	1	366.9
79	do .....	7.5 x 5.6 x 9.0	366.9	1	366.9
80	do .....	7.5 x 5.6 x 9.0	366.9	1	366.9
81	do .....	7.5 x 5.6 x 9.0	366.9	1	366.9
82	do .....	7.5 x 5.6 x 9.0	366.9	1	366.9
83	do .....	7.2 x 5.6 x 9.3	364.7	1	364.7
84	do .....	7.2 x 5.6 x 9.3	364.7	1	364.7
85	do .....	7.2 x 5.6 x 9.3	364.7	1	364.7
86	do .....	7.2 x 5.6 x 9.3	364.7	1	364.7
87	Dormitory .....	40.0 x 40.6	16,456.10	33	493.8
88	Bath .....				
89	Keepers' room .....	13.6 x 6.0	660.0	1	660.0
90	Ward for the patients .....	34.6 x 40.0	12,340.0	33	373.1
91	Cell .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 9.0	311.3	1	311.3
92	do .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 9.0	311.3	1	311.3
93	do .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 9.0	311.3	1	311.3
94	do .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 9.0	311.3	1	311.3
95	do .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 9.0	311.3	1	311.3
96	do .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 9.0	311.3	1	311.3
97	Cell .....	7.2 x 4.10 x 9.0	311.3	1	311.3
98	Bath .....				

## ATTICS.—(Continued.)

Number of the rooms.	Description of Rooms.	Size of Rooms.	Cubic feet in each.	Number in each room.	Cubic feet of space for each person.
99	Cell .....	7.4 x 4.8 x 9.0	307.6	1	307.6
100	do .....	7.4 x 4.8 x 9.0	307.6	1	307.6
101	do .....	7.4 x 4.8 x 9.0	307.6	1	307.6
102	do .....	7.4 x 4.8 x 9.0	307.6	1	307.6
103	do .....	7.4 x 4.3 x 9.0	307.6	1	307.6
104	do .....	7.4 x 4.8 x 9.0	307.6	1	307.6
105	do .....	7.4 x 4.8 x 9.0	307.6	1	307.6
106	do .....	7.4 x 4.8 x 9.0	307.6	1	307.6
107	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 9.0	330.0	1	330.0
108	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 9.0	330.0	1	330.0
109	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 9.0	330.0	1	330.0
110	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 9.0	330.0	1	330.0
111	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 9.0	330.0	1	330.0
112	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 9.0	330.0	1	330.0
113	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 9.0	330.0	1	330.0
114	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 9.0	330.0	1	330.0
115	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 9.0	330.0	1	330.0
116	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 9.0	330.0	1	330.0
117	do .....	7.4 x 5.0 x 9.0	330.0	1	330.0
118	Keepers' room.....	7.4 x 5.0 x 9.0	330.0	1	330.0
+119	Cell .....	8.0 x 12.0	672.6	1	672.6
120	do .....	7.5 x 5.6 x 9.0	366.9	1	366.9
121	do .....	7.5 x 5.6 x 9.0	366.9	1	366.9
122	do .....	7.5 x 5.6 x 9.0	366.9	1	366.9
123	do .....	7.5 x 5.6 x 9.0	366.9	1	366.9
124	Corridors.....	7.4 x 5.6 x 9.0	366.9	1	366.9
		65.0 x 12.0 x 10.2	7,930.0		
		42.0 x 9.3 x 10.2	3,944.9		
		112.0 x 12.0 x 9.3	12,432.0		
		28.0 x 5.0 x 9.3	1,295.0		
		172.0 x 5.0 x 9.3	7,955.0		
		232.0 x 9.10 x 9.0	20,533.0		
		290.0 x 5.0 x 9.0	13,050.0		
		42.0 x 9.3 x 9.0	3,496.0		
		29.0 x 5.0 x 9.0	1,305.0		

Throughout the entire building..... 71,940.3

N. B.—The rooms the numbers of which in the above table are preceded by a cross, being of a regular shape, only the size of the floors are given, and their cubic capacity is carried out in the column for cubic feet.

Wards 87 and 90 are all one room without any partition between them. The thirty-three patients who occupy the dormitory at night live in the adjoining room during the day. These wards, 87 and 90, only hold thirty three patients.

Montreal, 28th June, 1888.

A. LÉVÊQUE,  
Architect.

---

Montreal, 30th June, 1888.

E. GAGNON, Esq.,

Sec. Agric. and Pub. Works,

Dear Sir,

On the 18th of May last, I was instructed in a letter by you to prepare for the Public Works Department, "a general plan of the Asylum for the Insane at Longue Pointe, as well as plans of all the principal rooms, corridors etc. in which the insane are lodged, with the view of giving information to the Commission on Asylums," and I was asked at the same time "to state with the dimensions of each room, the number of cubic feet of air and make any remarks I might deem proper on the system of ventilation. These general instructions were accompanied by more explicit notes.

1. The general plan of the establishment ;
2. How divided ;
3. Dimensions of the wards ;
4. Corridors, cells, &c. ;
5. Number of persons in each ward in the cells, &c ;
6. Superficial area occupied by the institution ;
7. Farms, gardens, number of acres ;
8. System of ventilation ;
9. Number of air-shafts, entrances and exits ;
10. Number of inmates during the day ;
11. Inmates during the day, public and private patients, Catholic and Protestant ;

I endeavored to summarize these instructions in such a way as to give an idea as exact as possible, in such a short space of time of the establishment of which the Commission was charged to examine and was soon to report upon to the government. I prepared plans of each flat in the St-Jean de Dieu asylum, also tables giving a description of the rooms, the number of cubic feet in each, the number of persons in each and the quantity of cubic feet allowed to each individual. I also ascertained the cubic space in the corridors on each story and it remains with the commission to decide



in what manner the number of cubic feet of air should be divided for each patient confined in these corridors.

It should be remarked here that if during the night the patients public and private are confined in the wards and the rooms, during the day on the contrary, the corridors become their domain.

On looking over the tables accompanying the present report, it will be seen that the number of cubic feet of air allowed for each patient varies greatly, and the wards where the largest number of patients are confined have a much smaller cubic area in proportion to each inmate than those which are occupied by one person alone. The dormitories in which a certain number of patients sleep have a smaller capacity than the private rooms. In the dormitories in the basement, the cubic space allowed to each patient falls sometimes below three hundred feet. In the attics, there are rooms in which only 161 cubic feet are allowed for each person. In the bed-rooms occupied by public as well as private patients, the cubic space for each person is 500 feet and sometimes 1000.

*-Buildings and land.*—The St. Jean de Dieu asylum is near the village of Longue Pointe, county of Hochelaga, distant from the St. Lawrence, about one mile. The main five buildings are connected by wings. The centre building measures inside  $137 \times 56$  feet apart from the kitchens, furnaces and laundry which are placed at the back of the establishment. There are two other buildings  $112 \times 40$  feet, and those at each end  $118$  by  $36$  feet inside. Each of the four wings belonging to these buildings is  $91 \times 33$  feet. As shewn by the plans annexed to the present report, the five main buildings have six stories ready for occupation. The four wings have five stories completed with the same object. All these buildings are brick with stone foundation or basement. The roofs are covered in galvanized iron.

At the back of the principal building, about the centre, is the laundry with a dormitory for thirty beds in the last story. This spacious building, like the others above mentioned, is of brick with stone foundation.

The Asylum St. Jean de Dieu is built in the centre of a farm two hundred acres in superficies. The out-houses, barns, stables, &c., are placed at a suitable distance, from and in rear of the establishment. Behind these dependencies again is a garden of fifteen acres. There are three other farms belonging to the Sisters of Providence in the vicinity of the asylum, one of one hundred and fifty acres and the two others of two hundred acres each,

giving for the service of the establishment a total amount of land, of seven hundred and fifty acres, nearly all under cultivation.

The drainage of the asylum is emptied into the River St. Lawrence by means of a large drain pipe in baked clay, eighteen feet in diameter, into which the entire drainage of the establishment is discharged by means of the necessary branch pipes.

The asylum has a double water-service, one coming from the St. Lawrence for washing purposes and, in case of fire, the other furnished by a well seventy five feet deep for the kitchens. This latter is remarkably limpid and wholesome.

All the water necessary for the wants of the establishment is pumped up by means of steam pumps into eleven iron reservoirs placed in the most elevated portions of the building. Each of these reservoirs has a capacity of six thousand gallons making sixty six thousand gallons in all.

Although I was not asked to do so I noticed that strong hose were attached to the water-pipes in different parts of the establishment as a precautionary measure in case of fire.

As regards lighting, the use of the gas apparatus which was originally placed in the buildings has been discontinued, and it has been replaced by ordinary lamps suspended from the ceilings of the corridors or the large wards. The last method is considered as if not more economical, at least less dangerous than the former.

*Ventilation*—St-Jean de Dieu is provided with a ventilating apparatus. There are ventilating shafts for receiving and discharging the air in all the rooms in the building. These shafts vary in number, according to the size of the rooms and wards. The ventilation is effected by means of furnaces placed in the domes of all the buildings. These domes or furnaces are connected with the rooms by conduits, having grated openings a little below the ceilings. These conduits carry off the vitiated air. Fresh air is conveyed into the rooms by means of separate (openings) at about a foot above the flooring.

In your letter of the 18th May last you ask me to give you my views on the present system of ventilation at St-Jean de Dieu. I would have preferred not giving any opinion on this subject as the ventilation of public buildings is one on which there is considerable disagreement and it has caused serious embarrassment to the most famous architects and engineers. There

are however certain general principles upon which there is a certain amount of accord, and the application of which, if it has not given entire satisfaction has, at least, contributed to render inhabitable buildings otherwise looked upon as unhealthy.

As I have already stated, the ventilation of St. Jean de Dieu Asylum is made by creating a draught and in my opinion this is the most simple and natural system. By this the vitiated air is carried away directly from the point where produced, and that more surely than by inspiration which removes and disperses the miasma without sending it in a fixed direction. (*V.Ch. Joly*). But the ventilation of an apartment does not only mean the removal of the bad air; this must be replaced by pure air, sufficiently heated so as not to incommode those brought into contact with it. There are at Longue Pointe Asylum shafts to bring in fresh air. I saw nothing to heat it before it penetrates into the rooms. It is fair however to say that if the outer air comes cold into the apartments, it is sufficiently shut off by the gratings which cover the entrance holes, to prevent a strong cold draught being created.

In the matter of the ventilation of public buildings, nothing in my opinion is more certain than a test. There are many kinds which I have not tried, amongst others the anemometer and the test *par excellence* which the English call the "Nose Test" or smell. Having only had occasion to visit St. Jean de Dieu in the middle of the day and in summer, at the season and during the hours when all the windows were open, I was unable to judge whether the ventilating apparatus used in the building was efficient when the establishment was closed and all its patients inside. There are however, wards, in the basement, where it is plain that the ventilation must be defective. The basement is only seven feet five inches high. Vitiated air having an incessant tendency to rise to the superstratum, however active the ventilation may be, going into these wards one breathes these infected strata of air, which are at about a man's height. I think however to give a satisfactory account of the ventilation in so low a basement, it would be necessary to visit it in the early morning when all the windows are closed and the patients still in the wards.

In the rooms nos. 87 and 90 in the attics, as well as in some of the cells, the atmosphere does not appear to be as pure as in the other stories. Certain cells in the attics of the last building to the extreme-east amongst others at the time I visited them had a tainted odor. The wind was blowing from the west, and all the exhalations from the buildings to the west of this wing were carried by the wind over the roof into these cells.



I was told that the east wind affected the buildings on the west side in the same way, and that then, in the cells in the east building, the air was pure. This is probably the cause to which is due, at least in part the apparent unhealthiness of the wards nos. 87 and 90 in the attics. The only remedy for this state of things is by closing the windows on the side from which the wind comes, in the upper stories.

I would not attribute the bad air that is sometimes remarked in the wards just mentioned to a defective system of ventilation, but to the site on which the buildings have been erected, without regard being had to the direction of the prevailing winds. The view of the river and the panorama which is unfolded on the south side, in front of the asylum proved a temptation to the founders of the asylum. They, naturally, wished that the principal façade of this vast edifice should be placed on a parallel with the river and the high road, not thinking that when any of the four winds blew, the exhalations would be felt in the different buildings in turn.

To resume, I think that the system of ventilation at the St. Jean de Dieu asylum, if worked in good faith is good, and that by providing for the direction of the wind, this establishment with, the exception of the basement, could be maintained in perfect salubrity.

*Inmates, public and private patients, Catholics and Protestants.*—I regret that at the time of making this report. I was unable to obtain the information asked from under the two last heads of the instructions given me. I am told that you can get the whole of the information wanted from the Department, to which it is sent weekly.

The Lady Superior informs me that it would be hard to establish the distinction made between the places where the private patients live, and those in which the public patients are confined, as a number of public patients who were formerly in comparatively easy circumstances, but who have now fallen upon evil days, are admitted to the rooms usually reserved for private patients.

*Heating.*—The establishment is heated throughout by hot water.

I have the honor to be

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. LÉVÊQUE,  
Architect.



## XIV

## GENERAL CONCLUSIONS.

The enquiry which has just been made into the asylums for the Insane in the Province of Quebec have demonstrated to us, the need of important reforms for some, and for others of a complete reorganization, and it is to be hoped that in the following out of these conclusions, the data of modern science have been relied upon. The Commission deems it right therefore to cite on this point the opinion expressed by the American association of the medical superintendents of all the asylums of the United States, an opinion which shews clearly what are the principles on which an establishment for the insane should be conducted in order to be effectual.

1. Madness, mental alienation is a disorder of the brain, from which under the influence of certain circumstances, no one is altogether exempt.

2. By proper treatment, applied at the outset, this disease is as curable as most other diseases.

3. In the majority of cases, the disease is better treated and with greater chances of success in a well organized Hospital than in the patient's own home.

4. In the interests of humanity, economy and expediency, the State ought to amply provide for the care of the insane.

5. The hospital for the insane, the best built and organized, is also the most economical, no matter for what class of patients it may be intended.

6. Hospitals for the insane should be provided with everything that can conduce to the health, comfort and cure of the patients.

7. But all luxury, superfluous and useless expenses, or what may be called extravagant embellishments should be carefully avoided.

8. Artificial ventilation is the only system applicable. Perfect heating joined to good ventilation is a prime necessity, from the triple point of view of health, treatment and economy.

9. The expenses necessitated by these improvements should be looked

upon as judicious and necessary expenditure. There is no State on this Continent which can pretend to be incapable of carrying out these principles.

10 A good classification is indispensable for the treatment.

11. Overcrowding in the asylums is a most serious evil. It interferes with good order, disturbs discipline, causes the asylums to lose their usefulness and is directly contrary to the dearest interest, of the patient, that of his cure.

12. Restraint should be employed as little as possible, and always for the good of the patient. Mechanical restraint may become necessary, but solely as a remedy, and on the order of a physician only.

13. Criminal lunatics should not be treated in State asylums, but in completely separate establishments.

14. The medical superintendent, under the control of a board of directors or trustees, should be the chief executive officer, and be sufficiently well remunerated to enable him to devote his whole time to his duties. He should have the right to name all the other officers, and the full control of the medical and moral treatment, as also of the regimen of the patient and have the unlimited power of appointing and dismissing the employees. Experience has demonstrated that no other organization will work.

15. Political nominations to these positions are dangerous. They have a tendency to make the executive deviate from the wise rule which should guide it in such cases ; to always choose the best qualified men, independently of all other consideration.

The best means to avoid this would be to make these appointments competitive. This would open a career for specialists and ensure in advance the services of competent men.

Such are the general principles which prevail to-day amongst those in charge of Hospitals for the insane. They are the result of long experience, aided by the light of modern science.

#### GENERAL REMARKS.

The Commission before coming to any special conclusions on each of the Provincial establishments, and on the special questions which their mission imposes on them, are desirous of expressing their views on certain points connected with the administration of asylums.

*Admissions.*—This is a question which is now beyond discussion. Admissions should be made as soon as possible and should not be surrounded by too many formalities. These should be the same for both public and private patients. In mental diseases, when properly treated immediately, the average of cures may be 80%. To the delays in the admission of patients may be attributed in a great measure the large proportion of incurable or chronic cases met with in our asylums.

*Head physician, medical superintendent.*—He should be the head of the establishment, be in authority and have under his own absolute direction the medical, moral and dietetic treatment of the patients.

*Keepers*—The service and well-being of the insane depends a great deal on the choice, the good-will and education of the staff of employees. With this class of sick much patience, gentleness of disposition, sound judgment, obedience and unceasing vigilance are required. The keepers are the right hand of the medical service. In many establishments special instructions are given them, by means of lectures, on the duties they have to perform, on general ideas of hygiene, observation of the insane. In many of the asylums in the United States, the keepers are obliged to pass an examination like any other civil servant. The object sought to be attained through securing the services of competent and educated keepers is to place them in harmony with the treatment followed, to obtain greater facilities for a good classification and gradually to abolish the use of restraint. The keeper is the agent of the doctor as well as of the patient; his gentleness or severity, the manner in which he carries out his duties, form part of the physical and moral regime prescribed. All this is learned by instruction from the medical service. The guardians should be exclusively employed in looking after their patients of whom they should not have too many to superintend. They should in all cases be in uniform, which inspires greater respect, while at the same time improving the aspect of the wards of the asylum. In our asylums the keepers, who are insufficiently paid are generally recruited from persons out of work who can do nothing better to earn a livelihood. Besides, their number is insufficient. Hence, acts of negligence and brutality take place too often. To ensure a good staff of guardians, you should have one or many superintendents who should make a report upon their subordinates to the head-physician every day. Dr. Blumer, the distinguished alienist of the asylum of Utica, says: "The increasing importance which is being given to the superintendence in the asylums is the natural fruit of individualized

treatment, which is itself the necessary accompaniment of the treatment of mental disease."

*Employment.*—To occupy and divert the mind of the patient by work and amusement is an indispensable element in the treatment of mania. This method of cure is constantly attracting the most serious attention of alienist physicians, who use employment in every form and apply it to all classes of the insane. The employment given to a patient forms an essential part of the system known as "non-restraint." It is doubtful if science to-day has any instrument capable of rendering greater service. The work however should be moderate and well regulated. It should not be made a source of profit to the institution. To the doctor alone it should be left to decide which patients can work and the description of work for which they are best adapted. It is impossible to exaggerate the importance of work or some kind of occupation, as also it must be admitted that it may do harm unless regulated and directed with a profound knowledge of the subject, as well as of the mental and physical condition of those to whom it is to be given, so as to obtain the best results. Here in some measure is shewn to what extent it is employed in the Ontario Asylums:

Toronto Asylum,	Inmates	830	Employed at work	545
London       "	"	983	"       "	820
Kingston   "	"	774	"       "	661
Hamilton   "	"	737	"       "	494

The statistics show the number of working days, but not the few hours or parts of a day during which the patient may have been employed and which are specified in other reports.

*Suicidal and homicidal maniacs*—This class of the insane require special care, both on their own account and on that of the other patients; hence the necessity of placing them during the day in wards where extraordinary vigilance is exercised, and, at night, in special dormitories under the care of keepers who should not for a moment lose sight of them.

*Classification*—Classification is admitted to be necessary by all. But opinions are greatly divided as to the method to be followed. The greatest obstacle to good classification is overcrowding. So as to find place for the patients, no attention is paid to classification; thus it happens that in the asylums the patients are placed together in the most promiscuous manner, and increased difficulties in the general administration are experienced. The absence of classification is considered as being prejudicial to



---

the interests of the patient. The new arrangements now adopted in the construction of asylums are made specially with the view of facilitating the classification of the patients. Under this system the asylum, closed in, and in one block has been replaced by an agglomeration of, or completely detached buildings.

A good classification should above all be based on the nature, form of disease, position, social habits, aptitudes and infirmities of the patient. In our asylums the most urgent changes required under this head are to have separate sections for the epileptic, the uncleanly, the aged and infirm. The idiots should be placed apart or elsewhere; both the violent and quiet patients require a special ward. In many asylums it has been found advantageous to have separate wards for watching new cases, as also for the convalescent.

*Restraint*—In his report for 1887, Dr. Blumer says: "Under the old system, the method of treating the patients by mechanical restraint, without any restriction, as to the liberty of the individual, turned the keeper very often into nothing better than a turn-key, he paying but little attention to each particular patient. It was sufficient, if a keeper had any cause to complain of a patient who was a little excited, for the latter to be immediately placed under restraint." We regret to state that this is still the case in some of our asylums, whilst in most asylums abroad, in the United States, in Ontario, restraint has almost completely disappeared. The effect of mechanical restraint upon a patient is to render him more excited and unruly, and to leave in the hands of the keeper a means of screening his negligence, and often of exercising brutality. Restraint begets restraint. On the other hand it is only necessary to see the satisfaction and the change in the general appearance of the wards which have been produced by the abolition of restraint to feel convinced that this system merits a trial for the good of the patient. Without being out and out partizans of the system of no restraint, it must be admitted, that, apart from a few exceptional cases, the less restraint is employed, the less it is necessary, and the doctor alone should be the judge of its necessity.

The Commission before closing these remarks desire to add that the progress made in this vast domain of philanthropy shews a marked wish for the elimination of the peculiar characteristics which now distinguish Lunatic Asylums and to make these institutions more like an ordinary Hospital. Mental disease placed on the same footing as other maladies susceptible of treatment, will lose that discouraging stigma of indefinite

reclusion, which it has for persons confined in an lunatic asylum. Experience has shewn the possibility of abolishing from the asylums of to-day, at least in many departments, every thing which can contribute to maintain amongst the insane the idea that they are forcibly detained, or that they have been violently deprived of their liberty. Although is true in any case that

“ Stone walls do not a prison make  
Nor iron bars a cage...”

the current flows in that direction, and every pad-lock taken off the doors, every grating removed from the windows are so many steps towards making that most desirable transformation of the “ Asylum ” into the “ Hospital. ”

Such is the plain road which we have to follow if we wish to have our asylums abandon the groove of routine, and take part in the progressive movements of the day in favor of reforms, which will do honor to the authorities who favor them.

The question of the insane was raised in 1882, in the Legislative Assembly by Dr. Laberge, member for Chateauguay and by the Hon. H. G. Joly, as can be seen on referring to the Debates of the Legislature for 1882, page 1450. Relying on scientific data, Dr. Laberge shewed that the farming out system, which obtains in our asylums, is radically bad. He pointed out the defects which then existed, in the way in which these asylums were kept and in the arrangement of the buildings. He showed that the asylums were overcrowded, that the treatment which the patients received was insufficient and that, as a natural consequence, there was an increase in the number of incurable cases. What he said then is still true to-day.

*Beauport Asylum*—The actual state of things there can no longer be continued. The Commissioners have already stated that they feel bound to recommend the Government to cancel the contract, of the 14th April, 1883 ; or to acquire the asylum and confide its internal administration to a religious community. The role of the nuns should be confined exclusively to the domestic and administrative management. For every thing relating to the treatment of the patients, the nuns should have to rely solely upon a competent medical staff responsible to the Government. This is the system followed at the Notre-Dame Hospital in Montreal, and as shewn by the

report of Dr. Hughues E. Desrosiers. It gives the greatest satisfaction as regards, the efficiency of the medical treatment. This is his report :

94 St. Denis street,

Montreal, 31st May, 1888.

ED. H. PEMBERTON, ESQ.,

Quebec.

SIR,

I have the honor to enclose you the report you asked from me on the subject of Notre Dame Hospital. I make this report with a thorough knowledge of my subject, being myself visiting physician of this hospital, in which I was the first to stay from 1880 to 1882.

The *Notre Dame* Hospital founded in 1880, by the Faculty of Medicine of Laval University, at Montreal, with the assistance of the *curé* of Notre Dame and a certain number of citizens, is essentially a *general hospital*, taking in patients *without distinction of creed or nationality*. In the organization of the hospital, the administrative and medical portions of the hospital are kept entirely distinct. The general affairs of the hospital are conducted by the board of Governors. The direct administration is under the control of the board of administration. The medical board has the absolute and exclusive control of the medical part. The Grey nuns to whom is confided the care of the sick have no material interest whatever in the establishment. They are paid thirty two dollars each, which represents the cost of clothing ; besides this they have their board and lodging, washing and light. For the rest they have only to carry out the instructions of the administrative and medical boards. The board of administration has handed over to the Sisters the internal management of the hospital so far as regards the servants and employees, purchase of provisions and victuals and other inner details. No large expense can be incurred without the permission of the board of administration.

As regards the medical board, it only gives the material charge of the patients to the Sisters. The Sisters in fact, are under the absolute control of this board represented by the visiting and house physicians. They are not allowed to admit or discharge a patient, to prescribe any medicine, to change or modify any prescription. They only carry out the orders of the physician. In one word, they are nurses, neither more nor less. For the treatment of the patients, be it hygienic, dietetic, medical or surgical, the physicians alone are responsible and alone have a voice in the matter.



---

Not a single grain of medicine is administered except upon their formal order. In the same way, any medicine prescribed, no matter how costly it may be, is scrupulously given to any person having need of it.

The founders and organizers of the Notre Dame Hospital, desiring, above everything, to secure an effective medical service, thought it necessary to arrange matters in this way for the greater benefit of the sick and the greater satisfaction of all parties interested. The physicians have the supreme authority in medical matters; the Sisters, I repeat, are simply nurses, excellent ones it is true, but whose powers go no further than that

I may add that we have always had reason to be proud of the way in which things have been conducted under these arrangements. The doctors, having every latitude and the absolute and exclusive ordering of the medical department, it is impossible for it to be otherwise. The least tendency on the part of the Sisters to encroach upon the attributes of the physician, should such tendency ever be manifested, would be immediately repressed. Jealous of their privileges, the doctors are determined to keep them intact. It is in my opinion a condition *sine qua non* in the management of a hospital, hospice, asylum, &c. It is absolutely necessary that in every institution which takes in sick persons there should only be one head and that head a medical man, that the doctors alone should have the absolute control of the treatment of the patients, even to the details, and that the persons having the material care of the patients, be they nuns or lay nurses, should not go out side their role of nurse.

What goes on every day in private practice, proves sufficiently, it seems to me, what should be the practice in a hospital or Asylum. When a member of the family falls ill and the doctor is called in, from the moment of his arrival, the absolute control of the treatment in every detail is handed over to him. The doctor alone prescribes the medicines, regulates the diet, nourishment, hygiene, &c., and no one ever dreams of disputing his right to do so. Can we imagine the case of a doctor attending a sick person allowing his prescriptions and orders to be set aside for those of a friend or relative of the patient?

The system in vogue at the Notre-Dame Hospital has always given us satisfaction. We have in the Grey nuns excellent nurses, whose care for the patients never relaxes, and I know that they never think of complaining of the passive role they have to play when the treatment of the sick is in question.



I enclose with this letter a copy of the *Seventh Annual Report of the Notre-Dame Hospital* specially drawing your attention to pages 10, 11, 12, 13 and 14, where you will find the most ample information completing that which I have already given you.

I have the honor to be,

Sir

Your most obedient servant,

H. E. DESROSIER, M. D.

The seventh report spoken of by Dr Desrosiers is given in the appendix No. XVIII.

In any case so far as regards Beauport Asylum, the Commission are of opinion that it would be imprudent to accept the transfer of that portion of the property belonging to the heirs of Dr Roy and that the Government should acquire it. This would be an excellent way of obtaining greater control over this establishment, pending the time that the Government can become its sole and unique proprietor, which is desirable and even urgent, from every point of view.

By order of the proprietors, amongst the number of whom is the house physician, who is one of the heirs of Dr Roy, certain curtailments have recently been made which are far from manifesting a desire to better the condition of the patients.

*Accusations*—The Commissioners made it their duty to enquire into certain charges of immorality against the officials of Beauport Asylum, and they are pleased to state that the result of the investigation was to clearly shew that these accusations were unfounded and the result of calumny or a desire for revenge.

*Saint-Jean de Dieu*—Looking to the condition of the finances of the Province and the sacrifices voluntarily made by the Sisters of Providence, the Commissioners do not deem it advisable to recommend the acquisition of this Asylum by the Government; but they recommend certain reforms which can be made without cancelling the contract now in force. As compensation for the greater efficiency which would be obtained in the treatment of the patients the Government should raise the price stipulated by the contract for the maintenance of the patients, but upon the following conditions:

That greater authority be given to the head physician and the number of attendant-physicians increased;

That the number of keepers be also increased ;

That some organization be made for the employment of the patients ;

That the proprietors make a report to the Government, concurrently with the visiting-physicians, at least once a year ;

That a special report be made on the private patients ;

That the reforms recommended by the present report for the arrangement of the patients, and for the ventilation and administration of this establishment be immediately put in force ;

That the visiting physicians be given more latitude and greater facilities for obtaining information.

All this could be done by arrangement or agreement between the parties interested by a modification of the contract now in force.

*St. Ferdinand d'Halifax*—The Government might either acquire this asylum or pass a new contract with the proprietors containing the stipulations necessary to place this institution on the footing of a special asylum.

*Saint Benoit Joseph*—This house is only available for the purpose that it is now actually used for, namely, the treatment of persons suffering from the effects of alcoholism.

*Belmont*—The site of this establishment is eminently fitted for the erection of an asylum for the insane. The present building is not suited to this kind of hospital.

#### OVER-CROWDING OF THE ASYLUMS.

The best means to cause over-crowding to disappear, would be to organize, in the most populous districts, houses of refuge for the reception of the numerous incurable patients, the aged and infirm and those suffering from *dementia*, whose maintenance would cost less in these refuges than in the asylums properly so called. Our asylums might also be relieved of some 200 to 300 persons, who do not benefit in any way from their stay there.

#### ACT OF 1885.

This act might be amended so as to have the preceding recommendations introduced into it, or it might be repealed *in toto*, and the Act of 1880 revived, with a clause in it, making the maintenance of the insane a charge on the government. This temporary modification would give the govern-

ment time to prepare a new law well drafted and providing for the requirements of science in so far as regards the assistance of the insane.

#### INSPECTION OF ASYLUMS.

This duty should be entirely distinct from that of the inspection of prisons and hospitals. The inspection of asylums for the insane should be made by two physicians, vested with absolute powers, and, who, with the visiting physicians, would form a board, the seat of which should be in the Government offices, Quebec. This board should be charged with everything connected with the asylums, houses of refuge, and with collecting information, reports, foreign correspondence, &c. This board should be directly amenable to the Provincial Secretary and keep the government constantly informed as to the condition of these establishments, their working and the improvements to be made in them.

#### PRECAUTIONS IN CASE OF FIRE.

It is absolutely necessary that some system of escape in case of fire be organized forthwith in our asylums. The proprietors ought immediately to provide special apparatus, open fresh outlets and teach the keepers and patients how to use them in case of accident.

#### PRINTING OF DOCUMENTS.

The Commission would ask the Government to order the printing of all documents, depositions, &c., mentioned in the appendix forming part of the proof in support of the opinion expressed by them.

#### RELIGIOUS MINORITY.

The Commission, at the suggestion of Colonel Rhodes, declare that in the course of this enquiry, they were enabled to ascertain that the minority have had no reason to complain of the treatment of their insane in the asylums of this Province. Besides no complaint whatever upon this subject was made to the Commission.

J. A. DUCHESNEAU,  
President.  
J. P. LAVOIE, M. D. L.,  
Commissioner.  
W. RHODES,  
Commissioner.

# APPENDIX

---

*List of documents filed before the Royal Commission on Lunatic Asylums.*

- 1.—Contract between the Honorable the Attorney General of the Province of Quebec and the Sisters of Charity of Quebec. Quebec, 16th May, 1873. J. A. Charlebois, notary, Quebec.
- 2.—Contract passed on the 4th April, 1883, at Quebec, between the Honorable Jean Blanchet and Jean Etienne Landry and François Elzéar Roy—Alexandre Gauvreau, N. P.
- 3—1056. O. C. relating to the contract passed between the Government and the Sisters of Providence of Montreal, for the admission of a certain number of idiots and insane persons (females) and the contract between Her Majesty and the Sisters. Quebec, 30th July, 1875—J. B. Delâge, N. P.
- 4.—528. The proprietors of the Quebec Asylum send a memorial on the changes made in their contract by the new law, 24-27th March, 1885.
- 5.—1936. O. C. concerning the admission of the insane, 3rd December, 1878 (letter included) J. M. Lemoine and to the Rev. Sister Therese de Jésus.
- 6.—1396. St-Jean de Dieu asylum, 11th and 14th September, 1886. Dr. Howard complains of Revde sœur Ste-Thérèse de Jésus, Lady Superior.
- 7.—1667. St-Jean de Dieu asylum, 9th November, 1885. Dr. Howard transmits the by-laws of the medical board for this asylum.
- 8.—1599. Lunatic asylums, Quebec, 24-26th October, 1885. Letter from the Provincial Secretary to the medical board of both of the asylums. Reports of the medical Boards of Quebec and Montreal included.



- 
- 9.—1728. The Honorable the Provincial Secretary, Quebec, 23rd November, 1885. Letter to the proprietors of the Quebec Asylum, with instructions for the discharge of the insane.
  - 10.—730. St-Jean de Dieu Asylum, Revd sister Ste. Thérèse de Jésus, 12-14th Nov., May, 1879, protests against certain persons confined there being set at liberty.
  - 11.—1365. Quebec, 7th September, 1885. The Honorable the Provincial Secretary to the medical board of the Quebec Asylum, requesting a report on what they have done since their nomination, 16th September, 1885. Reply of Dr. A. Vallée included.
  - 12.—99. St. Jean de Dieu Asylum, 21-23 January, 1885. Dr Howard, annual report.
  - 13.—386. Dr F. X. Perrault, house-physician, St. Jean de Dieu, requests instructions respecting the admission of an imbecile person to the asylum.
  - 14.—12. Office of the inspectors of asylums by L. L. Desaulniers, Esq., Montreal, 19th December, 6th January, 1886. Sends report on the Quebec Lunatic Asylum; acknowledgement.
  - 15.—17. St. Jean de Dieu Asylum, 5-8th January, 1880. Medical board transmits monthly report, 11th January, 1885. Discharge of Joseph Deschesnes and James Granger authorized.
  - 16.—1801. St. Jean de Dieu Asylum, 24-26th December, 1884, on the subject of the admission of private patients.
  - 17.—1601. St. Jean de Dieu Asylum, 23rd September and 20th October, 1885, correspondence.
  - 18.—298. P. S. P. St. Jean de Dieu Asylum, 5-6th March, 1886. Medical board transmits resolutions on the subject of the accounts of the establishment and against the methods of restraint used, 18th and 19th March, 1886, Dr Howard sends letter from Sister Thérèse de Jésus.
  - 19.—St. Jean de Dieu Asylum, correspondence under No. 1601, 1885.  

Letter from Dr Howard to the Provincial Secretary, 17th November, 1885, with report made to him by the resident physicians of St. Jean de Dieu Asylum.

- 20.—1278. B. S. P. 1885. H. Howard, Esq., Montreal, 25-26th April, 1886, gives notice that the proprietors of the St. Jean de Dieu Asylum decline to recognize the medical board.
- 21.—964. B. S. P. 1885. The superior and secretary of the St. Jean de Dieu Asylum, 18th May, 5th June, 1885, protest against the "Act respecting lunatic asylums," so far as regards their contract.
- 22.—1098. P. S. P. 1885. The Honorable the Provincial Secretary, Quebec, 14th July, 1885.
- Letters to the authorities of St. Jean de Dieu and Beauport, respecting the nomination of a house physician under the new Act.
- 23.—Contract between the government and l'hospice St. Julien de St. Ferdinand d'Halifax, dated 16th May, 1873—See 1.
- 24.—Contract between the government and the St. Jean de Dieu Asylum, Quebec, 3rd July, 1875.
- 25.—876. Report of Dr. A. Vallée on the Quebec Asylum, 14th April, 6th May, 1887.
- 26.—1436. Report of the medical board of the St. Jean de Dieu Asylum for July, 1887, 18th August; discharges authorised by the letter enclosed.
- 27.—107. Annual report of the medical board of the St. Jean de Dieu Asylum, 22nd and 25th January, 1887. Acknowledgment of receipt.
- 28.—1638. Report of the medical board of St. Jean de Dieu, 29th August, 5th September, 1887. Number of insane, size of the rooms.
- 29.—1952. Special report of Dr. Howard, 17th September, 14th October, 1887, on the St. Jean de Dieu Asylum.
- 30.—Letters from the Bishops.
- 31.—Statistics on St. Jean de Dieu.
- 32.—Report on l'hospice St. Julien de St. Ferdinand d'Halifax, 21st November, 1887.

- 
- 33.—Opinion of C. B. Langlois, Esq.—Q. C.
  - 34.—Opinion of Jas. Malouin, Esq.—Q. C.
  - 35.—Letter of Dr. Vallée.
  - 36.—Letter of Messrs. P. Landry and others, 9th January, 1888.
  - 37.—Report from Dr. Demartigny upon Belmont Asylum.
  - 38.—Letter from Messrs. Ph. Landry and others, 15th January, 1888.
  - 39.—Notes and suggestions of Dr Duquet.
  - 40.—Special report of Colonel Rhodes.
  - 41.—Document from the *Chancellerie* of Montreal.
  - 42.—105. Memorial from the proprietors of Beauport of on the subject of the instruction of the insane.
  - Dr. Vallée, reply 18th January, 1888.
  - 43.—Memorial from Dr F. X. Perrault.
  - 44.—Summary of the laws respecting the insane from 1851 to 1885, made by A. L. Desaulniers, Esq., Secretary.
  - 45.—Treatise on the Act concerning the Inspectors of Asylums and public hospitals, S. S. CX. R. S. C. Summary.
  - 46.—Order in Council, 15th August 1879.

*Witnesses examined by the Commission.*

- A.—Belanger, Dr U. A.
- Aa.—Thomson, Andrew, Quebec.
- B.—Bolduc, Monsignor J. B. Z.
- C.—Vallée, Dr A.
- D.—Roy, Dr C. S.
- E.—Vial, Rev. W. S.

- 
- F.—Langlois, Zéphirin,  
Fa.—Marois, Dr Albert.  
G.—Lachance, Victor.  
H.—Talbot, Diogène.  
I.—Levasseur, Isaïe.  
J.—Lacroix, David.  
K.—Prieur, Dr J. A.  
L.—Chevalier, (Madame Luce.)  
M.—Garvel, Marceline.  
N—Pouliot, Angèle.  
O—Larue, Dr. G. A.  
P—Dumont, Aglaé.  
Q—Landry, Philippe, Esq.  
R—Belleau, Dr. A. G.  
S—Bourassa, Blandine.  
T—Roy, Benoit.  
U—Vincelette, Clément.  
V—Lessard, François.  
W—Dubeau, Pierre.  
Y—Racine, Virginie.  
Z—Racine, Delphine.  
AA—Turcotte, Dr. G. M.  
BB—Dubeau, Malvina.  
CC—Charland, Joseph.  
DD—Petit, Ulric.  
EE—Sœur Ste Angèle, Superior, St Ferdinand d'Halifax.  
FF—Noël, Dr. L. M. A.



- 
- GG—Letourneau, Dr. A.  
HH—Bolduc, Monsignor J. B. Z. (See Appendix B.)  
II—Bélanger, Dr. U. A. (See Appendix A)  
JJ—Vallée, Dr. A.  
KK—Mackay, Dr. Maximilien.  
LL—Roy, Madame.  
MM—Lessard, Hypolite.  
NN—Giguère, Joseph.  
OO—Labbé, Joseph.  
PP—Duquet, Dr. E.  
QQ—Perrault, Dr. F. X.  
RR—DeMontigny, Dr. G. A.  
SS—Desaulniers, Dr. L. L. L.  
TT—Devlin, Dr. F. E.  
UU—Bourque, Dr. Q. G.  
VV—Leclerc, Revd. Mr. F. H.  
WW—Thérèse, Rev. Sister.  
XX—Marie-Virginie, Rev. Sister  
YY—Nativité, Rev. Mère de la  
ZZ—O'Rourke, James.  
AAA—Lachapelle, Dr E. B.  
BBB—Perry, Alfred.  
CCC—Taillon, Hon. L. O.  
DDD—Duval, Nazaire.  
EEE—Perrault, Urgèle.  
FFF—Poulin, Rev. Mr. Pierre.

---

*Reports, pamphlets, also filed with the Report of the Commission.*

---

Ab—Non confidential documents concerning the Act, 1885.

Ac—Opinions respecting the contract entered into between the Government and the Sisters of Providence of Montreal.

Ad—Legal opinions respecting the contract of the Sisters of Providence.

No. I—Nineteenth annual report of the Inspector of prisons and public charities for the Province of Ontario, for the year ending, September 30th, 1886.

No. II—Bi-annual Report of the officers of the Vermont Asylum for the Insane for the two years ending July 31st 1886.

No. III—32d Annual Report of the Cleveland Asylum for the Insane, for the fiscal year, 1886.

No. IV *a*—31st Annual report of the Government Hospital for the Insane, 1886, Washington.

No. IV *b*—32d Annual report of the Government Hospital for the Insane, 1887, Washington.

No. V—44th Annual report of the Mount Hope Retreat, for the year 1886, Baltimore.

No. VI—7th Annual report of the State Hospital for the Insane for S. E. District of Pennsylvania, at Norristown, 1886.

No. VII—Annual report of Pennsylvania Hospital for the Insane, year ending March 22nd, 1887, Philadelphia.

No. VIII—Report of Managers of Pennsylvania Hospital to contributors, 1887, (Kirkbride) Philadelphia.

No. IX—4th Report of the State Committee on Lunacy of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, 1886.

No. X—Annual report of the General Superintendent of the New-York City Asylum for the Insane, for 1886.

No. XI—117th Annual report to the State of the New-York Hospital and Bloomingdale Asylum, 1887.

---

No. XII—Report of the Butler Hospital for the Insane. Presented, January, 1888. Providence.

No. XIII—55th Annual report of the Worcester Lunatic Hospital for 1887.

No. XIV—55th Annual report of the State Lunatic Asylum at Utica, for the year ending September, 1887.

No. XV *a*—15th Annual report of the Buffalo State Asylum for 1885.

No. XV *b*—17th Annual report of the Buffalo State Asylum for the year 1887.

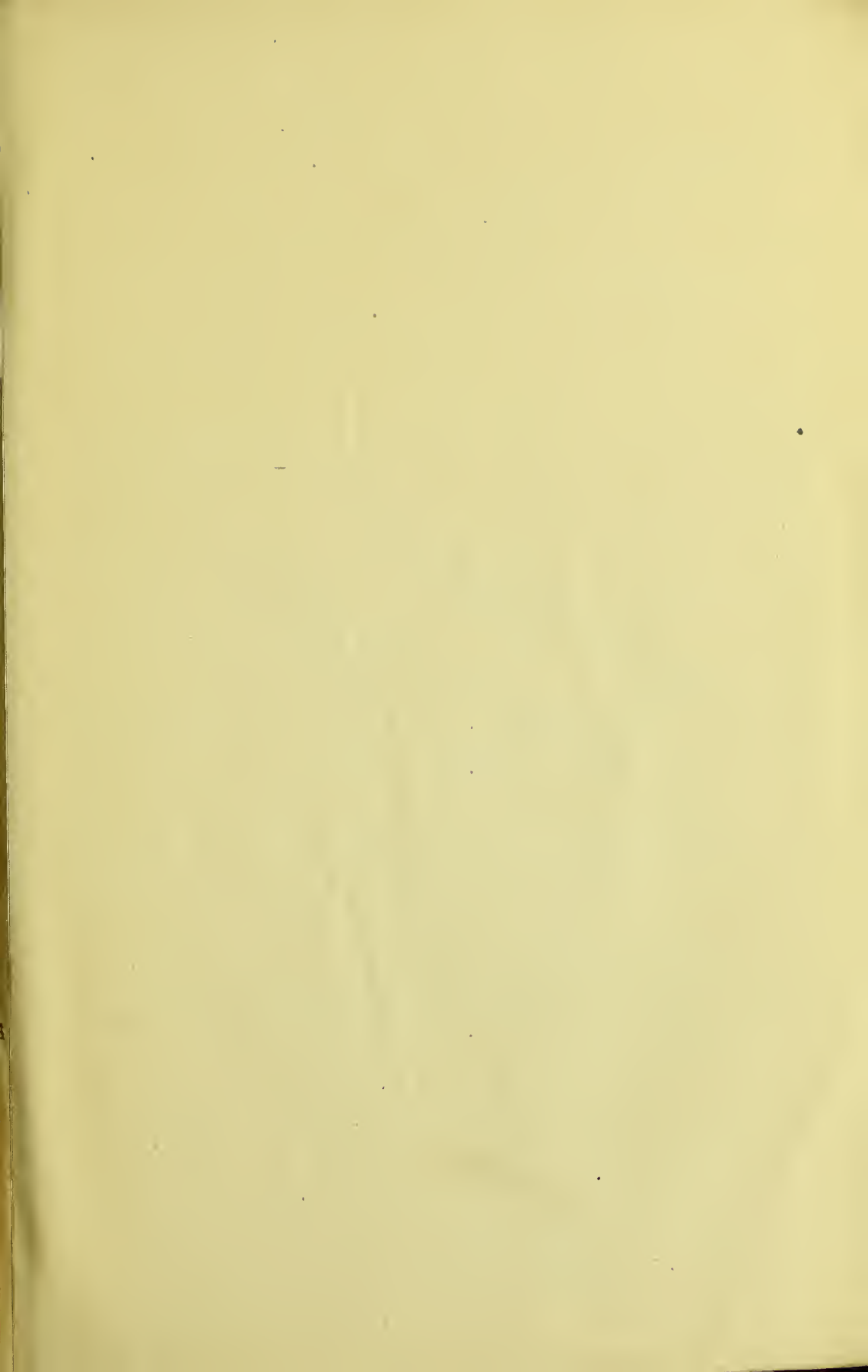
No. XVI—5th Report of the State Committee on Lunacy of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, 1887. Philadelphia.

No. XVII—Plans of the hospital, blanks for the medical service, forms of admission and discharge, &c., &c., given by the authorities of the asylums visited.

No. XVIII—Seventh Annual report of the Notre Dame Hospital of Montreal, 1886-1889.

No. XIV—Plans, Beauport Asylum.

No. XV—Plans, St. Jean de Dieu Asylum.







CL INSTITUTE OF PSYCHIATRY  
LIBRARY

Crespigny Park, London SE5 8AF  
0207-848-0204  
www.instituteofpsychiatry.ac.uk

